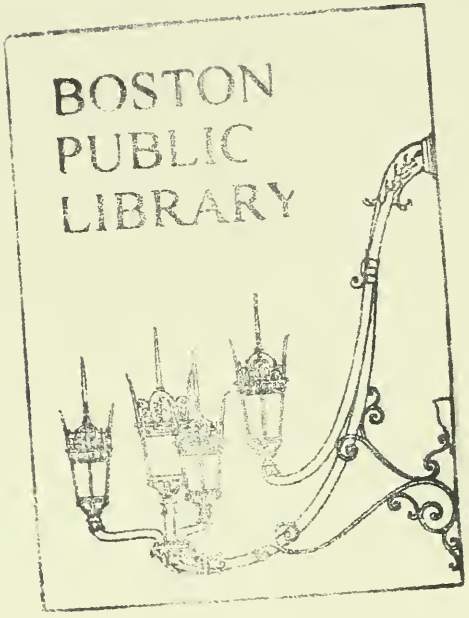
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 05534 080 4

Going to Palmyra;

SHERMAN DEEDS

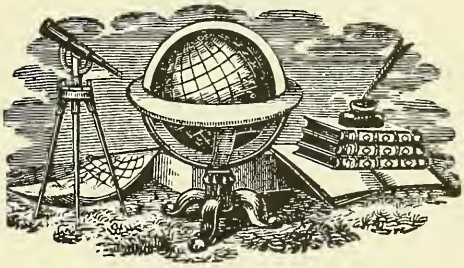
by

Margaret Sherman Lutzwick


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Going to Palmyra;

SHERMAN DEEDS



Margaret Sherman Lutzvick

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore, MD 1997

CS71
.S552
1997

Copyright © 1997 by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick

All rights reserved.
Permission to reproduce in any form
must be secured from the author.

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
Margaret Sherman Lutzvick
PO Box 2715
Universal City, TX 78148
Malutz@aol.com

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 96-79315
ISBN 0-9655764-0-X

Published for the author by
Gateway Press, Inc.
1001 N. Calvert Street
Baltimore, MD 21202

Printed in the United States of America

Dedication

". . . the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed . . ." Colossians 1:26.

This book is dedicated with much love and respect
to our Sherman family's remaining aunts who
both gave much encouragement to complete this genealogy.

Elsie Mildred Sherman Ricketts

1910 -

and

Edna Mae Sherman Johnson

1897 -

Table of Contents

Foreword xiii

Acknowledgments xix

Introduction xxv

Chapters

one Family Name Sherman; Shearers, Weavers or Clothiers? 3

two Sherman Crest, Motto, and Coat of Arms, ... 7

three Our English Ancestors Robert Shearman - Samuel Shearman, 1281 - 1615; Yaxley, Diss, Ardleigh, and Dedham, England 11

four Founding Sherman Men in America; Olde England to New England 29

five Honorable Philip Shearman, 1610 - 1687; Roxbury, MA to Portsmouth, RI 35

six Samuel Shearman, 1648 - 1717; Portsmouth, RI 47

seven Ebenezer Shearman, 1701 - 1791; Portsmouth to Tiverton, RI 51

eight David Shearman, 1733 - about 1800; Tiverton, RI to Cambridge, NY 57

Samuel Sherman, 1756 -1822 65

Humphrey Sherman, 1761 - 1812 66

David Sherman, 1773 - 1865 67

nine Gideon Sherman, 1778 - 1852; Tiverton, RI to Cambridge and Marion, NY....73

ten Harvey Sherman, 1803 - 1863; Marion, NY 93

eleven Clark Sherman, 1835 - 1880; Marion, Palmyra, and Pultneyville, NY....121

twelve Myron Adelbert Sherman, 1862 - 1947; NY, MO, and WA 135

thirteen James Clark Sherman, 1904 - 1976; Endicott to Aberdeen, WA 199

fourteen Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1942 - Aberdeen to Olympia, WA 225

fifteen The Sherman Chapters; Conclusion 233

sixteen Families Sketches 239

Other Wayne County Shermans
1. Gideon Cornell and Ruth Lawton Sherman of Canandaigua , NY 243
2. Gideon and Hannah Sherman of Palmyra 244
3. Gideon and Sally Sherman of Palmyra 245
4. Gideon and Mercy Eddy Sherman 247
5. John Sherman of Rose 248
6. John W. Sherman of Pultneyville 249

Famous Shermans
1. Honorable Roger Sherman, Statesman 253
2. William Tecumseh Sherman, General 254
3. James Schoolcraft Sherman, Vice President of The United States 1909 - 1912 256

Pratt Family
1. The Pratts of Wayne County.... 259

Appendix

A. Maps
A - 1 Shermans of Germany
A - 2 Shermans of Yaxley, Dedham, and Ardleigh England
A - 3 Shermans Coast to Coast - United States
A - 4 Shermans of Massachusetts and Rhode Island
A - 5 Shermans of New York
A - 6 Shermans of Washington State
A - 7 Map of Palmyra to Pultneyville Road 1799 - 1874
A - 8 Map of Palmyra to Pultneyville Road - 1853

B. Charts
B - 1 Census Comparison: 1800 - 1820 Wayne County, NY
B - 2 RI Births of Gideon Shermans
B - 3 Fifty Years of Neighbors - Marion, NY

C. Old Documents
C - 1 Revolutionary War Record - David Sherman
C - 2 Revolutionary War Record - David Sherman
C - 3 1799 Deed For Purchase of Land in Marion - Gideon Sherman
C - 4 Surrogate Court Record - Harvey Sherman
C - 5 Surrogate Court Record - Harvey Sherman
C - 6 Surrogate Court Record - Harvey Sherman
C - 7 Partial List of Assets - Harvey Sherman
C - 8 George N. or George A. Resolved - George N. Sherman
C - 9 Civil War Casualty Record - George N. Sherman
C - 10 Pension Status in 1897 - George N. Sherman
C - 11 Copyright for music - James Clark Sherman
C - 12 Sheet music - James Clark Sherman

D. Genealogy Trees
D - 1 Descendants of Robert Sherman, England
D - 2 Family of James Harvey Sherman, Tompkins, NY
D - 3 Descendants of Thomas Clark, Marion, NY
D - 4 Sherman Relationships From Henry of Dedham

Bibliography 317

Index 325

Foreword

Foreword

"If I am right, Thy grace impart,
Still in the right to stay.
If I am wrong; Oh teach my heart,
To find the better way."[1]

Researching and writing a family genealogy can be one of the most rewarding yet frustrating challenges that a person can experience. Lest there be any wannabe genealogists who read this there are several things that they might be forewarned about. There are two categories of challenges, and they boil down to this: Current generation research and historical generation research, and within each category there are several steps that one must know. The first category to be considered is researching the past.

First, researching past generations requires the perseverance of a stubborn mule, the mind of a detective, the ability to withstand lack of sleep, and then becoming known as, "Oh Yeah! That one. She walks around graveyards."

Second, one must be aware that not all is as it seems. When researching historical records every source becomes both friend and enemy alike, because where one has more dates, another has more names, marriages, and the like. And still another record does not even list your ancestor. Not all of them are close to being the same, and all of them list sources to the *truth*. Beware of those that note "word of mouth." Fortunately, there has been much written on the Sherman family that dates back into the thirteenth century. And the wonderful thing is that most all Sherman researchers agree at least to the names and to the order in which the early English ancestors descend.

The third thing to be aware of is that genealogists have their own language. For the purposes of this book they go something like this. When you see a "b" that means born, a "d" means died, an "m" means married, and "m 1st" and "m 2nd" means married

---

[1] *Alexander Pope, 1688 - 1744.*

first, married second, and so on. To know a descendant's parentage at a glance you will see the fathers listed in ascending order after the name. For example, David Sherman's parentage is indicated by (Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip)[2] following the name of David. This shows that Ebenezer was David's father, Samuel his grandfather, and so on. Simply stated, the closest name to the subject is the father. And each succeeding generation will have one more name in the brackets. Further, most states are two lettered abbreviations such as is customarily used today. And finally, some information sources will be referenced as (FDS), (RVS), (BLS), (JHS), or (SVT). These have become common references for well known Sherman genealogists Frank Dempster Sherman, Roy V. Sherman, Bertha L. Stratton, John H. Sherman, and Sebastion V. Talcott respectively. The use of their initials provides for smoother reading rather than footnoting all sources. And each can be found in the bibliography where there is more information on their publications.

A fourth thing to know is that, in spite of what one may see advertised elsewhere, not all sources cited by county, city, or state offices, and other genealogists are available. For example, several Sherman newsletter names and addresses were suggested throughout this research. Some responses received said that the newsletter was discontinued, the editor died, no such newsletter, or no responses at all. Additionally, some historical societies limit you to a set number of inquiries per year. And further, some states do not have information before around 1875, and then it will take at least six months and several dollars to receive information.

A fifth reality is that family research takes time and money. Be prepared to pay for postage, copies of deeds, wills, and intestate administrations, historical documents, advertising in special genealogy journals when you get stuck, other people's written genealogies, miscellaneous books and pamphlets, travel, photography, software, office supplies, film rentals, telephone bills, and a myriad of other necessary expenses.

The second category to be considered is that of researching current generations. Or, more near to the truth, trying to pry information from living families is difficult at best. First, not many take it too seriously. And when they see you at family functions or wherever, they will immediately respond, "Gee, I meant to send you our birthdays, wedding anniversaries, marriages, and so on." Of course, that would mean that they would have to sit down and figure it all out first, and the busy times in which we live do not leave a lot of time for something that may never be completed anyway. In short, there is a general lack of interest, but there should be no blame.

[2] *In this family history only those descending from Philip will be indicated in this manner. The English ancestry shown in chapter three should be interpreted as the preceding ancestors unless otherwise indicated.*

Lack of interest is not the only thing that occurs. Family genealogists probably are all asked at one time or another, "Is that all you are doing? Working on genealogy?" And then *"the look"* follows. This does not always come from only family, but friends, and new people one meets along the way. Perhaps the advantage here is that it puts more pressure on the researcher to produce.

Once you can accept the above and commit to doing family research, you will learn readily that not all is as difficult as it may at first seem. One needs to be lucky and "hook up" with the right folks to begin with. Then research can proceed from there. Along the trail of research that this genealogy has followed came much help and encouragement of many wonderful people. And overall, some very interesting and sometimes very funny things happened.

There was one extremely funny occasion in 1994 that happened while visiting Wayne County, New York. Determined to find the graves of great-great grandfather Harvey Sherman and his wife Lucinda, four of us[3] began looking for someone who would know where our Sherman ancestors were buried. After several false starts, including visits to the cemetery where we *dogged* every inch of it, and to a few city offices, we were directed to the local undertaker who lived just down the street from the Marion Cemetery where these Shermans were believed to be buried.

As we drove down the small city street, looking for the little sign that we were told about, we approached what at first looked like somebody's house, and so we drove into the driveway which wound around to the back. It became apparent at once that not only was this the undertaker's home, but also the local funeral parlor. Not knowing what else to do, we all arrived on the back porch of the home/funeral parlor and found the door open.

A very pleasant man wearing shorts, tank top, and tennis shoes came to the door wiping his hands on a towel. It seems that we had caught the undertaker[4] in the middle of assisting his wife in canning corn. There on the dining room table lay all of his work in a pile of sliced corn kernels all ready to go into the jars. He readily and cheerfully invited us in. After we explained what we were looking for he asked us to grab some chairs and sit down. He thought he could help us.

Out from a drawer in the living room the undertaker brought us a book to look through. The book had hundreds of handwritten Marion Cemetery records showing who

---

[3] *Mr. Tom Prittie and his wife Dixie of Palmyra, who are both genealogists and Wayne County historians, Dr. Jane Gelnett who helped in research, and the author.*

[4] *Mr. Edwin Stevens, Undertaker of Stevens' Funeral Home, Marion, New York. He gave much subsequent help including once making a special trip out to the Sherman Cemetery to see what he could find.*

was buried where. As we all looked through the book the undertaker cheerfully continued to slice corn and to talk to us. And after we had written down all of the ancestors' information we could find we showed him the list. Again he wiped his hands, went behind a door, and produced a very large map of the cemetery. At that time all five of us got down on the floor and began to locate the identified grave sites that were on our list. It boggled the mind to think that we would actually be able to find the Shermans in all that maze.

Almost as if he had read our minds, the undertaker offered to take us up to the Marion Cemetery and show us where each of the graves were. And off we all went. First he took us to Harvey and Lucinda Sherman's graves, then to their son William H. Sherman's grave, and so on. Before long we lost track of the undertaker. When we did finally meet up with him we apologized for taking up so much of his time, thanked him for his help, and told him that if he needed to leave we would hang around the cemetery a little while longer on our own. He replied that it was all right, and that we were not holding him up at all. In fact, he said he was enjoying getting out of canning by finding and picking mushrooms. Of course that supplied our little group with enough humor to last the rest of the trip. And personally, I may never again eat a mushroom without thinking of him or wondering from where that mushroom might have come.

While this was the most delightful research experience of all, there are many other funny stories to tell. For example, one day we were allowed to stay in the Wayne County Historian's office while the staff all went to lunch. While new visitors to the center were puzzled that we did not know anything, and regular visitors wondered who we were and where were Marjory or Deborah, we were more concerned not to lock ourselves out after going down the hall to use the bathroom. In summary, what this all showed me was that, as a family historian, if you must do research in any place in the world, you should only hope to find as warm, genuine, hospitable, and friendly people as in Wayne County, New York. It can make all the difference between giving up and going on with your search and with your story.

In conclusion, it should be noted that, with the very best intentions and in all possible ways, factual information is presented in this family history as best as it is known. Information was taken from a myriad of legal documents, previously written genealogies, LDS IGI files and films, historical newspaper articles, and many many other records. Each family has been closely scrutinized and researched as thoroughly as possible. But, even with the best of intentions, the information is only as good as the sources found, and there are bound to be some mistakes along the way. This is evidenced in many scholarly genealogies as well. So persons who may think me wrong or doubt any of the information in this genealogy should base their conclusions upon their own personal research of available resource documents. Any proven differences of opinion will be gladly accepted.

Acknowledgments

Acknowledgments

". . . but with Him, all things are possible."[1]

There is no way that a complicated work such as this could possibly be accomplished without the help of others who gave so much time, work, effort and support, and each one should be deeply acknowledged for their endeavors.

Back when all there was to reference was grandfather Myron's forty-nine or so pages of hand-typed personal memoirs, it seemed as though this Sherman genealogy would be impossible to complete. For almost one year every genealogical pursuit went around in little circles. And then Deb McCaffery of the *New York State Historical Association* in Cooperstown, NY sent information that showed all of grandfather Myron's family including his grandfather Harvey Sherman, grandmother Lucinda Sherman, and some of Myron's uncles and aunts. Further, she gave excellent ideas of how to prove who she thought was grandfather's great grandfather, Gideon Sherman. This was a beginning stroke of luck, and I am most grateful to Deb for her initial finds and for her continued perseverance, efforts, and encouragement.

The *Lawton Public Library* in Lawton, OK has one of the best genealogical sections found anywhere in my travels. It is called the *Jennie McCutcheon Room*, and is most capably run by Mr. Paul Follett. It was Paul who patiently taught me more than I will ever remember about how to order, read, and document census film, find names in the soundex and in other obscure places, and so much more. It is easy to say that the Mc Cutcheon room was my classroom for almost two years, and Paul was my instructor. I owe a deep debt of gratitude to Paul.

---

[1] *Matthew 19:26.*

After being referred by a county office to the *Palmyra Kings Daughters' Free Library* in Palmyra, NY, another person stepped in and worked overtime to help in our Sherman search, and that was Tom Prittie of Palmyra. There are so many things that Tom did to help out that they are too numerous to recount here. But, suffice it to say that all of his research, letters, copying, playing on-site tour guide with his wife Dixie Prittie, his encouragement, and his mentoring all deserve the utmost appreciation. And I do thank him.

Working on such a project as this requires hours of digging. And that usually means that some people in public offices need to assist in one way or another. In Wayne County are some real gems. One is Judy Jarzynka of the *Wayne County Clerk's Office* in Lyons, NY who worked so hard getting me the materials, including deeds, guardianships, mortgage notes, and etc., that I needed. Upstairs from her is the *Wayne County Office of Tourism and History* run by Marjory Perez and Deborah Ferrell. They both exhaustively researched, copied, and otherwise helped me make sense out of old maps, church records, wills, historical documents, and a myriad of other resources. In Canandaigua is the *Ontario County Records, Archives, and Information Services* where Mary Jo Barone also worked tirelessly to find me records dating back before 1823. And finally, back across the United States in Montesano, WA is the *Grays Harbor County Clerk's Office* where Cindy Smith showed me how to operate the readers, find documents, and gave other general assistance. All of these people are thanked deeply for their help and for never saying, "That's not my job!" Because of these people, I have gained a much deeper respect and appreciation for those working in positions of public service.

When four first cousins learned of this genealogy in progress, they all jumped in and gave tremendous support. Jean Rainwater of Alaska, Joyce Hansell of OR, Janis Johnson of MD, and Doris Acuff of ID all gave very useful information. Their help and encouragement are truly appreciated.

Jo Celle Russell Strom of Aberdeen, WA and I have been good friends since Junior High-school, and she can be credited for first inspiring me to pursue the Sherman family genealogy. When she first talked about her own Russell family genealogy work, my initial thought, admittedly, was, "Ugh! How boring." But yet, I saw that she was excited about it, and so I began to dabble a little on my own family tree. One thing that stuck in my mind was that she kept saying that I had to look at what was going on at the time our ancestors were in such and such a place in order to guess where they might have gone or why. That little piece of advice ultimately resulted in a book as opposed to the simple family tree that was first considered. So, both my family and I are very grateful to Jo Celle for making more work than was ever intended, but which resulted in a much more meaningful record of our Sherman Family.

About the time of my conversations with Jo Celle, I met Joe Weitz of Spokane, WA who was raised in Endicott, WA where my father James Clark Sherman was born.

So I shared grandfather Myron's memoirs with him. He sent them back noting that he knew many of the names in the account, and that he enjoyed reading it very much. Later he sent me a book, *The Weitz Saga*, written by Howard J. Brumley Sr. It was an excellent collection of the Endicott German immigrant Weitz family memories, and many of our family were listed in the book as well. I am most appreciative to Joe for his interest and for the book that inspired me to go on with my search.

Recognition must also go to some *Shermans of Yaxley* cousins on America Online who both encouraged and provided information for this genealogy. A special thanks goes to Sherman Lee Thompson of Sun Valley, CA for allowing this book to include his rendition of the Sherman Crest. Lisa Donavan of Canton, MI gave information on the Rose, NY family of John and Chloe Sherman. And Robert Sherman of Roswell, GA always seemed to know where to look to find things such as wills. Their help and support are very much appreciated

Another person that has given a great deal of encouragement was a distant cousin, Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. Both Earl and his wife Patty have been very supportive of this written genealogy. Further, over the past two years Earl has given corrections to family data, and provided some wonderful pictures found in the first chapter. Both his help and his donations to the cause are greatly appreciated.

Getting to know John H. Sherman, author of the *Sherman Directory*, through many letters over the past couple of years has been a wonderful experience, too. John has given so much encouragement for this project, and it is he who also put me in touch with those at Gateway Press. John once told me, "There is an undefined joy in doing genealogical work, especially in sharing what you find with others." And he certainly has done that for me as well as thousands of other Sherman genealogists around the country. John has been a real joy to know and a great inspiration in helping to complete this book.

Ann Hege Hughes, President of Gateway press, is also someone to whom I owe a great debt of gratitude. She has been a great source of information and encouragement, is most accessible, and always ready to help in anything that she can. She patiently helped me through all of the muddling stages of being a rank beginner in this business, and I cannot thank her enough for that.

At some point in time all family researchers must stop researching and begin to document whatever information they have found. And then they must put up with things like computer crashes, running out of paper, rough drafts, final drafts, rewrites and more rewrites. Then one day their story is all put together and they find that there are so many pages that they do not know where to start to see if it all flows together, and that the beginning of each chapter always starts on the right and odd numbered page, or that the punctuation, italics, footnotes, grammar, and everything else is correct. So someone

usually needs to edit the work. Jo Ann Jamison of Olympia, WA is to be commended and thanked most deeply for all of the hours she spent bruising my ego over misplaced commas, misspelled words, mixing up words like "their" and "there," and for all of the other corrections and critiques that she made. There are no words that adequately express my appreciation for all of the work that she did in editing *Going to Palmyra; Sherman Deeds.*

Dr. Jane Gelnett must truly be thanked for being my mentor, supporter, and constant source of encouragement. She put in many hours assisting in everything from clearing paper jams to traveling to New York with me to help do on-site research. She diligently researched hundreds of military records for Sherman war veterans, old mortgage records, deeds, and other historical documents. In truth, if it were not for her, this book never would have been completed.

I must also thank my son Skip for his encouragement and for his critiques of my ongoing work. And, of course, I must thank my parents, James Clark Sherman and Neva Viola (Ross) Sherman for bringing me into the Sherman family.

Most of all, I must thank God for giving me the health, time, spirit, equipment, perseverance, and ability to see me through this project. Indeed, without him, all things are not possible.

Introduction

Introduction

"Fail I alone in words and deeds?
Why, all men strive, and who succeeds?"[1]

Someone asked where I was going on vacation, and I replied that I was going to Palmyra to look for Sherman property deeds or whatever else I could find that would help me in my Sherman genealogy search. Thus came the name for this Sherman family genealogy. Never mind that our family actually comes from both Palmyra and Marion, NY. No one could have possibly known that there would be so many Shermans, and literally hundreds of them over the years lived in Wayne County, New York where grandfather Myron Adelbert Sherman was born and raised. Moreover each of many families had to be researched carefully to determine as accurate information as possible, and to learn whom to eliminate as ancestors to our family. Following is a brief overview of the book, *Going to Palmyra: Sherman Deeds.*

This Sherman genealogy is organized so that each generation is a chapter, and each is presented in descending order. Each chapter includes common information such as dates and locations of births, deaths, burials, marriages, and other data found. As well, some old photos, maps, and newspaper articles are included. And, to give a perspective of what life may have been like for the Shermans, some historical events, both real and imagined, such as early religious issues, the Revolutionary War and the Civil War are also offered. This book culminates several years of research.

Chapter one, *Shearers, Weavers, or Clothiers?* explores the meaning of the surname Sherman, and offers several different spellings that it has had over the centuries.

The Sherman family Coat of Arms, Crest, and Motto are shown and described in

---

[1] *Robert Browning, 1812 - 1899*

Chapter two.

This Sherman family history begins with Chapter three, *Robert Through Philip Shearman*, from Robert Shearman in 1281 England through Samuel Shearman in 1609 England. Included is a brief history of what was occurring in the world that may have prompted the Shermans to emigrate sometime around 1000 AD from Germany to England, and then in the 1600s from England to America. Further, other historical family information gleaned from several Sherman genealogies and other sources are given.

There were what most Sherman genealogists called *the five leading men* in America. These men are said to have been the first Sherman men who immigrated from Olde England to New England in the early 1600s. Thus, they are the ones responsible for the subsequent *spawning* of all American Shermans. Chapter four, *Founding Shermans*, identifies the five leading men, shows where they came from, and to which areas they emigrated during the 1600s.

Chapter five, *Philip*, tells about The Honorable Philip Shearman, son of Samuel, who became one of the first Shearman men to immigrate to America in the 1630s. Although he originally immigrated to Massachusetts, he went on to Rhode Island after getting into some religious difficulty. In Rhode Island he became one of the early founders of the state and was most active in government.

Chapter six, *Samuel Shearman* (Philip), indicates some historical events that occurred during the life of Samuel. As of this writing, other than a copy of his will, nothing much was found already written about him, so information is scant.

In Chapter seven, *Ebenezer Shearman* (Samuel, Philip), the same is true for Ebenezer.

David Sherman's (Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) life makes up Chapter eight, and is the first of the next seven generations where more Sherman information was available. This chapter tells about David and his family leaving Tiverton, RI and heading west to NY. While he and his wife, Ruth (Beadon) Sherman, settled in Cambridge, Washington County, NY, most of his sons ventured further west to the Genesee country.

Chapter nine, *Gideon Sherman*, explains how Gideon Sherman (David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was eventually identified and appropriately related to the Tiverton, RI Shermans. This was the most difficult ancestor to find, and it took over two and one half years to research, document, and write. In short, there are two primary concerns addressed: The first is to prove the relationship between David and Gideon, and the second is to prove the relationship between Gideon and his son Harvey. To accomplish both of these goals the relationships, whereabouts, and lives of Gideon's brothers,

Samuel, Humphry, and David Sherman, are addressed. The outcomes subsequently place Gideon in the correct family. Although not much is known about Gideon's life, copies of old deeds, newspaper accounts, census reports, and other information found portray a somewhat sketchy picture of what his life was probably like.

Chapter ten, *Harvey Sherman* (Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip), shows how Harvey and his wife, Lucinda Clark, were the first ancestors found. Official county records and an imagination drawn from old legal papers and other information shows that life for them was good until his untimely death in 1863. Included is an imagined Civil War experience of their son, George N. Sherman, based upon actual military pension files. Lucinda's family, the Tom Clarks, also show interesting and significant Wayne County historical value. Indeed, many times it seemed sure that if this were a Clark family genealogy, it may have been completed in half the time.

Chapter eleven is about *Clark Sherman* (Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) of whom grandfather Myron wrote lovingly in his unpublished memoirs. Unlike his father, Clark seemed to have a restless streak, as he moved about Wayne County, NY from Marion, to Palmyra, back to Marion, and then to Pultneyville where he died. And depending upon how one views his financial activities, it appears that he was to be the last of the Sherman *Yeomen* who lost it all in the end. As with Gideon and Harvey, Clark's story is mostly pieced together from the various old deeds, mortgage and other loan papers, legal notes, and newspaper articles found.

Chapter twelve is about grandfather *Myron Adelbert Sherman* (Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) who was in fact the inspiration of this genealogy. He left detailed written memoirs of his life in Wayne County, NY as a young man, and described his adult life as well. His memoirs evoke many nostalgic events such as train rides across America, a trip to Washington, D. C., visiting New York City, returning to visit his relatives in Wayne County, and other experiences he had in the late 1800s. Because it was impossible to retain the flavor of his story telling by paraphrasing it, it is reprinted here in its entirety for all to enjoy. Footnotes correcting forgotten details and pictures have been added to enhance his work. The reprinted section of the chapter belongs to all of the descendants of Myron Adelbert Sherman Sr. As far as this genealogy is concerned, the most valuable information that he left was to name his western New York aunts, uncles, and grandmother Lucinda. Because of that, a successful search was achievable.

Chapter thirteen is about *James Clark Sherman* (Myron, Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) father of Margaret Sherman Lutzvick. Most of the information included in this chapter is from memories of what life was like growing up in the 1940s through the 1950s, and from old family tales. The current generation of Shermans, their children, and their children's children will now have a good

foundation in determining their own pedigree charts given current relatives and other factors.

Some special memories of Sherman life are recounted in Chapter fourteen, *Margaret Sherman Lutzvick* (James, Myron, Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip). Included are some memories of growing up in South Aberdeen and other events.

Chapter fifteen, *The Sherman Chapters; Conclusion*, compares early Shermans with current day Shermans related to spirituality, economics, and sociology. While not pretending to having any answers to problems facing any of the generations written about, this chapter simply explains what may have occurred in the past that may have affected the present. In the final analysis, it may be said that some of the common problems experienced by our ancestors may still be present in modern times.

There were several other Shermans and related families who were researched, and they are included in Chapter sixteen, *Family Sketches*. All of them are related to our Sherman family in some way. And, because the work had already been done, it seemed appropriate to include it for the use of other Sherman genealogists. Also included are the famous Statesman Roger Sherman, General William Tecumseh Sherman, and a former Vice President of the United States, James Schoolcraft Sherman. This is mostly to clarify exactly how our Sherman family is related to them, and to answer all of those who always wanted to know if there were indeed a relationship to any of them.

An appendix offers maps, charts, old documents (Revolutionary and Civil War records, estates, deeds, etc.), and some Sherman family genealogy outlines. These can be used to clarify some points given. In addition, a complete every-name index is provided.

In summary, *Going to Palmyra; Sherman Deeds* portrays a look at our Sherman family as it evolved over the period of approximately 900 years. Hopefully, with the information offered herein, it will show modern day Shermans who want to lay claim to a strong heritage of fame, fortune, and adventure that, in reality, we are all a product of that and perhaps a little more.

Chapter one

Family Name Sherman; Shearers, Weavers, or Clothiers?

"A good name is not enough - we ought to merit it . . . "[1]

Over the centuries the name Sherman has been spelled in many ways such as the English spellings of Shearman, Sherman, Shurman, Sharman, and Sharmon. The German spellings included Schurman, Schierman, and Schuerman. Even the French had a spelling that included "Le" in front of the name. The two primary ways that this particular family spelled its surname were the English spelling of Shearman and Sherman. Before early English immigrants came to America the name was generally spelled Shearman. Then later, around the late 1700s and the early 1800s, some descendants began spelling it Sherman. And, for some descendants, it has been spelled that way ever since.

As much as there were differences in the various spellings of the name, most all Sherman genealogists have agreed upon the meaning. Sherman is a Saxon name put into use around the early 1100s when the Sherman families first immigrated from Germany to an area between Norwich and Colchester on the east coast of England. Before going to England there was no need to have a surname. A person was usually called by some other identifying word. For example, one man might be called Thomas the Merchant while another might be called Thomas the Clerke. Or Henry the Poundman may be distinguished from Henry the Clothier. In any event, each person was called by some name that would reveal the individual identity of that particular person. But once in England they needed a surname to differentiate their families from others. Consequently, a *scheme* developed whereby each family in a given occupation chose a name that best described what their occupation was.

The early Sherman immigrants were mostly clothiers who sheared smooth the cloth that the weavers brought to them. So they became Shearmans, or maybe put another way, the ones who handled the scissors. While the connotation is that they sheared the sheep, that is not what they really did. The shearers sheared the sheep, the

---

[1] *Brownlow, Leroy. 1972.* Today Is Mine. *Brownlow Publishing Company, Inc. Fort Worth, TX.*

weavers wove the cloth, and the Shearmans sheared the cloth, smoothing the nap, dying it, baling it, and then selling their fine cloth to tailors and other craftsmen.

According to Bertha Stratton (BLS),[2] before the 1300s English weaving and the finished cloth was rough at best. So the English usually exported the wool to Italy where fine cloth would be woven and sheared. And then England would import the finished product. But, after the skilled Shearmans established themselves in England as fine clothiers, the exporting of wool and the importing of fine cloth diminished. Further, the cloth workers were given sanctuary in England and were revered in the highest esteem for their contribution of fine cloth. Essex, England was known in the early times for the finest cloth in all of Europe, and our Sherman ancestors were responsible for that. As a side note, it is from Essex that the terms *bays* and *says* became *baize* and *serge*.

So the Shermans with roots in England are not descendants of sheep shearers or weavers, but of fine clothiers of wool material. Further, according to some sources, the Shermans of England were people who owned great quantities of land and were considered, ". . . wealthy landed gentry and yeomanry."[3] Or, put another way, they were aristocrats and people in the upper social order. And this high standing permitted them to have their own coat of arms.

[2] *Stratton, Bertha L. 1951.* Sherman and Allied Families. *Edwards Brothers, INC. Ann Arbor, MI.*
[3] *Hess, Janet. 1994.* Our Sherman Saga. Janet Hess. *Loveland, CO.*

Chapter two

Sherman Crest, Motto and Coat of Arms

Family Coats of Arms were used for a variety of purposes such as on monuments, seals of wills, legal documents, property leases, and the like. Eligible families that had their own unique arms were said to be *armigerous*, and this was most prestigious. The term *armigerous immigrants*, indicates immigrants to New England who had a family coat of arms. Usually the arms identified the family in some way. For example, some showed love, such as a spouse's family arm impelled through their own. Others showed an occupation. Customarily, arms included some animal which showed strength or bravery, and a motto. But above all, the arm was a registered personal property of the family to whom it belonged. The Shermans of Yaxley, from whom this family descends, had their own coat of arms, a crest, and a motto.

The Sherman coat of arms is described as, "On a shield, or, a lion ramp. sa,. between three oak leaves vert."[1] (SVT) The crest was described as "a demi lion ramp. sa." The motto was, "Conquer Death by Virtue."

Courtesy of Sherman Lee Thompson, Sun Valley, CA
The Sherman Crest, Coat of Arms, and Motto.

Talcott wrote that he observed several original documents upon which Philip Sherman used the above seal both in personal and official business in Rhode Island. For example, they were found on copies of old family papers, deeds, land leases, and the like as well as on governmental documents that he signed.

---

[1] *Talcott, Sebastion Visscher. 1883. Reprint 1973.* Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families. *Genealogical Publishing Co., INC. Baltimore, MD.*

Chapter three

Our English Ancestors
Robert Shearman - Samuel Sherman

1281 - 1615

"Against the envy of less happier lands,
This blessed plot, this earth,
This realm, this England . . ."[1]

This genealogy is about our Sherman family odyssey that extends over almost nine hundred years, and attempts to cover their travels first from Germany to England sometime before the year 1100, and then to America in the early 1600s. It is important to understand that each immigration followed great historical events including religious turmoil in their native lands.

Since the beginning of human history differing philosophical thought in religion has always separated one group of people from another. Or into many different groups for that matter. For example, in the early European 700s a deep division of Christians occurred over the use of icons and images of saints in religious ceremony. The key here was that those who used icons placed too much importance on them and believed that the icons themselves had power. There were those who worshipped icon statues, and there were those who did not. The latter called the former pagans, or heathens in today's language. The Byzantine Emperor, Leo III, was the first to discredit those who used icons and banished the use of them. And later Pope Gregory III did the same thing. Feelings ran so strongly that, ultimately, by the mid 1000s the churches divided into two separate entities. They were the Eastern Orthodox Church based in Constantinople which used icons, and the Western Catholic Church based in Rome which did not.

In the meantime, the rift between the two churches affected everything including politics. During the middle ages when the German King Otto I was crowned he invaded

---

[1] *John of Gaunt in "Richard II" by William Shakespeare. 1564 - 1616.*

Italy and gave himself the power to appoint the popes. Further, he reintroduced the idea of building a powerful Roman Empire in Europe. But, as he soon found, the real power was within the villages and the church. When the eastern and western churches split in about 1054, a wound was opened between the two never to be healed in all time. In fact, today, although there is certain dialogue between all modern-day churches, almost all Orthodox churches are unified with each other in the World Council of Churches while the Roman Catholic Church remains separate.

In the early 1150s German King Frederick I opposed the pope and began to select bishops of the church himself. His dream too was to enlarge his control over western Europe, and he believed that this could be accomplished through religion. But he did not succeed either. After he died Germany broke up into disunited and disjointed religious states, and many people began emigrating from Germany. So what might all of this have to do with the Sherman family?

Some believe that Sherman roots lie deeply in ancient Germany.[2] One source indicates that the first Sherman name was found living in Western Germany along the Rhine sometime around the 10th century.[3] If this is true, then the early Shermans lived in a most historical time and location of German antiquity. The well-documented European religious wars of that era revolutionized the way people thought, behaved, and lived. For example, the city of Trier, Germany's most ancient city, became a cathedral town of governmental bishops. Later in 815 it was made the seat of the Episcopal Archbishops who wielded absolute power in both governmental and religious issues. Absolute power meant that the church had precedence over individual interests or rights. And to believe differently than the church meant certain punishment. So, most probably, it may have been the continuing religious issues that prompted the Shermans to emigrate from Germany. It is thought by some that the Shermans followed William the Conqueror[4] and left for England.

For whatever reasons the Shermans left Germany, it must have been a difficult choice. The lands in Germany were beautiful and spacious. If indeed they lived on the Rhine River, they would have had excellent access to ship their goods up and down the Rhine into France and to other European destinations. This could only be enhanced by the many other smaller rivers with which the Rhine connects. For example, goods could be shipped eastward all over Germany from the Rhine to the Neckar, to the Main, and to the Tauber and so on. As well, many other connective rivers go southward. In any event the Shermans would not have been so isolated that they could not easily move their products of fine sheared wool.

---

[2] *See Appendix A-1, map of Germany.*

[3] *Hess, Janet. 1994.* Our Sherman Saga; Some Ancestors and Descendants of Levi Orrin Sherman. *Janet Hess Publisher. Loveland, CO.*

[4] *Ibid.*

It would be interesting to know how the Shermans in Germany dressed and what their homes looked like. Given their trade and cloth acumen they probably wore clothes of fine smoothly sheared quality wool. One can only imagine the colorful warm shawls and robes that the Shermans may have worn. As with all ancient times, keeping warm and comfortable during most of the year was probably a challenge in itself. And this would have applied to more than just what clothes one wore.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1992
Main archway to the City of Trier located on the Moselle River in Western Germany Rhineland near Luxembourg.

Ancient architecture certainly did not provide airtight homes, and they would have been difficult at best to keep heated. Some buildings were built of stone and thatched roofs. Others were built of sticks. And still others were built into hills with earthen walls and ceilings. And of course there were the castles. While many people today dream of owning a castle, it would have probably been the worst place - albeit if not elegant - to have lived in during those early times given the dampness, the drafts, the stench of raw moat sewage, and probably a few river rats visiting now and then.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1992
Today traffic of commerce, tourists, and pleasure boats sail past symbols of other eras on the Rhine River in Germany.

Ancient castles upon the Rhine symbolize an early lifestyle of royalty and wealth, and the beauty of them lining the river banks remains today. There are several variations of castles dotting the scenery along the rivers ranging from the massive ornate to the smaller simpler ones. All emit strong reminders of powerful people in eras past. There were many people whose lives were not so fortunate. These people lived and worked upon the lands of the wealthy. They owned no land, and those with no professions of their own were totally beholden and dependent upon those who employed them.

Maybe the early Shermans were somewhere in between and lived in cottages within the small villages that flourished along the rivers. Many professional families lived in small villages in comfortable upstairs rooms of row cottages while operating their businesses downstairs. It was most likely, however, that the Shermans lived on farmland where there was enough space to handle the woolen cloth to shear, dye, bale, and sell. No matter how or where they lived, however, it may have been difficult at best to find peace in an ever growing cloud of fear in the 11th or 12th century when the Shermans began to emigrate to England.

In about 1154, King Henry II from Normandy came into power in England. He spent most of his early time cleaning up the mess (mostly disorder and loss of territory)

that his predecessor Stephen of Blois had left. Later in 1170 King Henry had a disagreement with Thomas Becket, the Archbishop of Canterbury. While Becket believed that priests accused of crimes should be tried by the church, King Henry II believed that they should be tried by the royal courts. In the middle of the disagreement some of the King's knights conspired and murdered Becket. The Canterbury Cathedral is located where the early Saxon religious and cultural gathering place began in the seventh century. Since his death the cathedral holds the remains of and is a shrine to the Martyr St. Thomas Becket.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick
Canterbury Cathedral in Canterbury, Kent County, England is a most picturesque reminder of the religious factor in early England.

During the mid 1200s, while the early Sherman families got on with their lives in England, the infamous *Inquisition* began. Generally speaking, the Inquisition was a time when European heretics and dissenters from the faith were sought out and punished for their beliefs. In short, if the dissenter did not repent and get forgiven for his or her sins he or she was killed. Naturally, people feared accusations of religious infidelity, and found it difficult to live peacefully under the threat of punishment.

During the mid 1300s dissenters could be found most any where in Europe, and some were willing to mock Christianity in the face of the church. For example, one well known literary great during this time was Dante Alighieri, familiarly known today simply as Dante. He paid close attention to religious affairs and took issue with the moral and political issues of his time. Thus, he wrote a play called, "*The Divine Comedy*." In his sacrilegious play he portrayed a man on a hypothetical trip through Hell, then to Purgatory, and finally to Paradise. As a result of his creativity, Dante was sent into exile from his beloved native home in Florence, Italy. As religious wars and dissention throughout the European continent continued, many more people began leaving for other parts of Europe such as England.

By this time the Shermans were deeply ensconced on the southeastern coast of England. They were located primarily between Norwich to the north, Colchester to the south, Cambridge to the west, and Ipswich to the east.[5] Over time the Shermans lived in the cities of Yaxley, Dedham, Diss, and Ardleigh. While many of the early Shermans were from Yaxley and Diss, Dedham is where most Sherman descendants discover historical family information. Dedham, in Essex County, is located south of the narrow Stour river, and the town's main thoroughfare, called High Street, runs east to west parallel to the river.

Photo by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993
River Stour North of Dedham, Essex County, England.

It was here in Dedham that the Shermans carried on their clothier businesses. First they bought lengths of cloth from the weavers, and smoothly sheared them. Then they dyed the lengths in what was called woadhouses. (A woad was a plant from which the dyes were derived.) Then they would sort through the various qualities of dyed wool, bale them according to quality, and then add their trademarks to the lengths. Finally, they would load the wool bales onto carts, and send them off to be sold. One house that was

[5] *See Appendix A-2, map of England.*

owned by the Shermans and that was used in their business was called *Southfields*. It was located in the Southeast side of Dedham.

According to Bertha Stratton the men of Essex (County) were, ". . . shrewd, cautious, skeptical, thrifty, and standoffish. These qualities crossed the water with many immigrants . . ."

Photo and text by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993

Southfields, or the Flemish Cottages, were owned by early Shermans Henry, Henry, and probably other Shermans. The house is timber-framed, with seven large chimneys. Its four sides enclose a 40' by 60' courtyard. Some of the original leaded glass of the late 1500s still survives today.

Photo and text by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993

Southfields inner courtyard, the gatehouse shown. Flemish workers made cloth and dyed it here. The last cloth was made in 1745. The present owner of 40 years is trying to restore Southfields.

Photo by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA 1993

A thatched roof home located near the River Stour on Mill Lane in Dedham, England.

Photo and text by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993

Sherman Hall, on the left, is located on High Street in Dedham, England. It was owned by Henry, Henry, and Edmund Sherman. Today Sherman Hall is in the National Trust, but is used as a private residence. It is located across the street from St. Mary's Church.

Photo and text by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993

Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, 1492. Located across from Sherman Hall on High Street.

Photo and text by Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA. 1993

St. Mary's Church Sherman window. Upper glass has the initials "ES" for Edmund Sherman who was the original benefactor. This is all that remains of the original window after Cromwell's men destroyed most of the church. (BLS)

It is certain that while living in England the Shermans fared exceedingly well. This is proven in complex wills that show that they owned great quantities of land, and held the right to their own coat of arms, crest, and motto. In addition, as mute witness to their success stands a building on High Street in Dedham, England. It is appropriately called *Sherman Hall.* Further, Edmund Sherman left his large beautiful brick home, located opposite of St. Mary's Church, to be used as a grammar school for non-college bound boys. The classes were to teach them how to read, write, and cast accounts. The school was endowed in 1571, and Edmund, his brother Henry, and their father Henry were the first Governors of the school.

In time England fared no better when it came to wars, religious or otherwise. And whatever the Sherman families thought that they were escaping in Germany seemed to eventually follow their descendants to England. The 100 Year War between England and France began in about 1337. One of the causes of the war was that France opposed English possessions in France. But the actual cause of the fighting began when the French King Philip VI put a stop to the trade of wool between England and France. This, of course, would have put the Shermans at the very center of the issue. The English won two of the battles - the battle of Crecy in 1346 and the battle of Agincourt in 1415 - but overall the French won the war. It should be noted that in the middle of the war in 1348 the Black Plague ran rampant in Europe, and thousands of people died.

While plagues and wars went on indefinitely in many European areas, some spent their time pondering, discovering, and exploring new lands. America was discovered. Later, in about 1618, the long 30 Year War in Europe between Protestants and Catholics began. While the majority of the war was fought in France, Germany, and Sweden, England was affected as well. Although Protestantism began to rise in England, King James I continued to hold on to the teachings and ideals of Roman Catholicism. The Protestants as strongly held on to their religious beliefs. One group, the Puritans, tried to purify the church from within and strip it of any feature that reflected Rome or the Pope. The other group, the separatists, believed that only a new approach to Christianity could be acceptable. Knowing that this would never happen, they left the church and began holding secret worship meetings. In 1562 a law was passed that prohibited Protestants from meeting on their own. Indeed, it was considered treason. Whenever caught secretly assembling, they were persecuted by King James and his followers. Consequently, as many people became more and more disenchanted, including Protestant Shermans, they began to yearn for religious and intellectual freedom. Thus, they began to leave for the new country called America.

After sailing for sixty-six days the first group of pilgrim immigrants reached what became the colony of Plymouth, MA on November 21, 1620. They named the colony after the city in Olde England from which they sailed. After their arrival they became friends with the Native Americans who provided them with seeds and showed them how to survive in their new country. While the pilgrims were learning how to survive in America all was not well in their homeland. Religious oppression had spread further in

England, and more immigrants began to land on the shores of New England. Along with them came our Sherman forefathers.

Some of the Shermans settled in CT, and others settled in MA. Still others who originally settled in MA later resettled in RI. The next chapter, *Our Sherman Forefathers*, shows where in America each of the first Sherman immigrants settled.

The above only briefly depicts small portions of a most complicated history of what occurred in Europe during our early Sherman ancestors' lives. But, hopefully, it may at least partially explain what some of the key issues were that may have provoked them to move first from Germany to England, and then from England to America.

Following is our early Sherman genealogy[6] beginning in 1281 England that leads up to our American Sherman forefathers. It should be noted that the information has been gleaned from various published works that all seem to agree beginning with John Shearman in 1396. The first three generations shown - Robert in 1281, W. Le Shearman in 1314, and Oliver Shearman - have primarily been found in private unpublished genealogies, and have not been proven for this genealogy. And, there also remains the question of [8]Thomas really being the father of [9]Henry. But these are included anyway. Each number preceding the names indicates the generation into which each descendant was born (see Appendix D-1, 1281 to present).

1 Robert Shearman b 1281, England
2 Le Shearman b England (Granted a license on June 8, 1274 to trade in wool in Westminster, Essex County, England. He was a merchant of Huthe.) (Hess)
3 Oliver Shearman b England
4 John Shearman b 1396 in Yaxley, Suffolk County, England; d 1487 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
+ Mary Lance b 1400 in Dartford, Kent, England, d abt 1487; m 1419
5 Thomas Shearman b 1422, Yaxley, Suffolk County, England; d April 4, 1493 Diss, Norfolk County, England
+Agnes Fuller (Fulmer) b 1437 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England; d Suffolk County, England
6 John Shearman b 1445 Diss, Norfolk, County, England; d December 12, 1504 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
+Agnes Fuller (Fullen)b 1470 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England; d 1528 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
7 Thomas Shearman b 1490 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England; d January 1550 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
+ Jane Waller b 1495 Wartham, Suffolk County, England; d 1573 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
8 Thomas Shearman b Yaxley, Suffolk County, England

---

[6] *Information gleaned from RVS, BLS. English ancestors are italicized. Immigrant forefathers to America are capitalized.*

+Elizabeth Yaxley
9 John Shearman b Newark, England
+Ann Crane
10 William Shearman b 1580 Newark, England
+Mary Lacelles
8 Henry Shearman Sr. b 1524 Dedham, Essex County, England; d January 1588 Yaxley, Suffolk County, England
+ Agnes Butler (Butter) b abt 1521 Dedham, Essex County, England; d October 14, 1580 Dedham, Essex County, England
9 John Shearman
9 Thomas Shearman
9 Henry Shearman Jr. b 1545 Dedham, Essex County, England; d August 28, 1610 Dedham, Essex County, England
+Sarah Renee Lawrence b September 13, 1610 Dedham, Essex County, England; m June 14, 1568 Mosa, Essex County, England
10 Daniel Shearman b Dedham, Essex County, England
10 Ezeikel Shearman b Dedham, Essex County, England
10 Edmund Shearman
10 Mary Shearman
10 Phoebe Shearman b May 1, 1570 Dedham, Essex County, England
+Simon Fenn
10 Henry Shearman III b August 26, 1571
10 Samuel Shearman b January 11, 1572 Dedham, Essex County, England; d 1615 Arldleigh, Essex County, England
+Phillipa Ward b 1573 Dedham, England, d aft 1610 Dedham, England; m 1587 Dedham, Essex County, England
11 *SAMUEL SHEARMAN* b October 20, 1601 Dedham, Essex County, England; d 1643 Boston, MA
+Mary b October 2, 1599 Dedham, England
11 *HONORABLE PHILIP SHEARMAN* b February 5, 1610 Dedham, Essex County, England; d 1687 Portsmouth, RI
+Sarah Odding d 1681 Portsmouth, RI; m 1633 Roxbury, MA
10 Anne Shearman b August 7, 1575 Dedham, Essex County, England d September 15, 1638
+Anthony Whiting
+Thomas Wilson
10 Nathaniel Shearman b July 11, 1580
10 John Shearman b August 17, 1585 Dedham, Essex County, England; d Watertown, Middlesex County, MA
+Grace Makin b abt 1592 Fingerinhoe, Essex County, England; d June 3, 1662 Watertown, Middlesex County, MA
11 William Palmer Shearman b 1590
11 *CAPTAIN JOHN SHEARMAN* b 1612 Dedham, Essex County, England; d January 25, 1690 Watertown, MA

+Martha Palmer b abt 1616 Watertown, Middlesex County, MA; d February 7, 1700 Watertown, Middelsex County, MA

9 Edmund Shearman b 1548 Essex, England; d 1600 Essex, England

10 Edmund Shearman Jr. b June 23, 1595 Dedham, Essex County, England; d 1641 New Haven, CT

+ Joan Makin

11 *HONORABLE SAMUEL SHEARMAN* b July 12, 1618 Dedham, Essex County, England; d April 15, 1700 Stratford, Fairfax County, CT

11 *REVEREND JOHN SHEARMAN* b December 26, 1613 Dedham, Essex County, England; d August 8, 1685 Watertown, Middlesex County, MA

9 Dr. Robert Shearman b 1585

Our family descends from Philip (11), Samuel(10), Henry(9), Henry (8), Thomas (7), John (6), Thomas (5), John (4). Philip was our first Sherman immigrant to New England, and from whom we all descend. It seemed like a good idea, for flavor if for no other reason, to include in this genealogy our English forefather Samuel Shearman's (10) will. It is written in great olde English so typical of all of the old wills, and it makes a great transition to his sons further along in this book.

SAMUEL SHEARMAN
1574 - 1615

"THE WILL OF SAMUEL SHERMAN, OF DEDHAM AND ARDLEY, COUNTY ESSEX ENGLAND

In the name of God Amen the 20th daye of January anno domini, 1615, I Samuel Sherman of Ardley, Co. Essex, yeoman, sick in body but in good and perfecte rememberance thanks I give to God for the same, doe make and ordaine this my testament containing my last will in manner and form following: First and principallie, I give & bequeath my soule into the handes of god almithtie may maker & to Jesus Christe, my most mercifull redeemer hoping assuredly to have pardon & remission of all my sins through his death & bludshedding & to enjoye a joyfull resurrection. And my body to be buried where it please God to call. And touching that earthly substance wch it hath pleased god to bestowe on me, I doe will & devise in manner following, that is to say: I doe give & devise unto Philippa my well beloved wife all my landes, houses, tenements, edifices, buildings, yardes, orchards, gardens wth the appurtenances whatsoever, both free copy or customary sette, lying & being within the parishe of Dedham, in the countie of Essex, or elsewhere, to have & to holde to her the said Philippa & her assigns for & during her natural life, for such endes & purposes as are hereafter expressed in this my will. Item, I give & devise to Henrye my sonne all that my copieholde or customary messauge called Hardinges in Dedham afforesaide wth the houses & barnes, Yards, orchards, & gardens where Thomas Cole now dwelleth, together with twoe acres of lande belonging & neere adjoining unto the

same messauges lying on the northe side thereof & twoe fieldes, parcel of the sayde tenement, Hardings, one of them lying next the heath caled Dedham Heath containing by estimation foure acres and the other lying betwene the last recited fields & a close or fielde called Poppes fielde containing likewise by estimation foure acreas more or lesse to have & to hold the said messauge, lands & buildings & other the premisses wth their appurtenances with the parcells of lande above devised to the sayde Henrye & his heirs for ever from & after the decease of the said Philippa, my wife. I give & bequeath unto Philip, my sonne, and to Samuel my sonne after the decease of my sayde wife, all that messauge or dwelling house weh was sometyme John Wrenches where I late dwelt in Dedham afforesaide wth all the houses, edifices & buildings, yardes & gardens, barnes, & outhouses wth their appurts to have and to hold to them the sayde Philip & Samuel, their heyres & assigns, for ever. I doe further give unto the sayde Samuel, my sonne, all that orchard lying at the easte end of the barn there wth one close called Poppes fielde containing by estimation foure acres parcell of the lande late John Wrenches & one close called Bushie fielde, parcell of the tenement Hardinges lying adjoyning to the nether end of the sayde Poppes fielde and seven roodes of meadow laying and being in a place in Dedham called Coxepittes to have & to hold to him the sayde Samuel & his heyres for ever after the decease of the sayed Philippa my wife. I give & devise unto my sonne Philip, five closes of lande lying together nere the sayed messauge as they are in the tenure & occupation of one Lionel Cheute or his
assignes, contayning by estimation eight acres more or lesse, parcell likewise of the sayde landes late John Wrenches to have & to hold to him & his heyres for ever, after the decease of the sayed Philippa, my wife. Provided always that if it happen eyther of my sonnes Samuel or Philip to depart this life before he shall accomplishe the age of XXII yeeres and with oute issue of his body lawfully begotten, then I will that the sayde Henrye, my sonne shall have & hold to him & his heyres for ever, after the decease of the sayed Phillpa my wife whose landes, tenements & hereditamentes weh were late the sayed John Wrenches together wth the close called Poppes fieldes & also the sayed acre & three roods of meadow lying in Coxpittes aforesayde. And then I give and devise to the survivor of the sayde Samuel and Philip my sonnes & his heyres for ever all those landes, tenements & hereditaments wth theyre appurtces before mentioned called Hardinges, provided likewise that it happen the sayde Henrye my sonne to depart this life before he shall accomplish the age of XXII yeeres and wth oute issue of his body lawfully to be begotten then I give and bequeathe all those landes, tenements & hereditaments called Hardinges afore sayde unto the sayde Samuel, my sonne & his heyres for ever as he should have had the same if he had survived his brother Philip. And then I will also that the sayde Philip, my sonne shall have all those landes, tenements & hereditaments to him & his heyres weh were some time John Wrenches afforesaide, as the sayde Henrye should have had & enjoyed the same if the sayde Samuel or Philip had departed this life & the sayde Henrye had survived. I will & bequeathe to Mary & Marth, my daughters to eyther of them the sum of œ4 of lawful English moneye, when they shall accomplish theyre

ages of XXI yeeres. And I will & bequeathe furthur unto the sayde Philippa, my wife, all those goodes & cattalls, householde stuffe moveable & unmoveable, corn cattell, money, plate & leases whatsoever the better to enable her (wth the profit of the sayde landes & tenements beforementioned) to paye my debtes my legaceys & to bring up my sayde children in good & decent manner. But if it should happen the sayde Philippa my wife to depart this life before all the sayde children shall accomplishe the full age of XXII yeres, then I will my other executor mentioned in this my will shall enter upon all suche landes, tenements & hereditaments as those children should have & enjoye (by virtue of this my will) whiche at the tymes of the decease of the sayde Phillipa, my wife have not accomplished theyre sayde ages of XXII yeres. And my sayde other executor to hold & enjoye the same & take the issues & profits of them & every one of them until they, my children shall severally come to theyre sayde ages of XXII yeres for the better performance of this my will & bringing up of so many of my sayde children, as shall be then under the sayde age of XXII yeeres. And of this my presente last will & testament I make and ordeyne the sayde Philippa my wife & John Uppeheire of Dedham, my brother in lawe, my executors, whome I desire to see this my will performed in all thinges as I have reposed my trust in them. I give to the poor of Ardley XVs. Item, to Mr. John Rogers, of Dedham XXs. to be payde & delivered to them by my executors wth in convenient tyme after my decease. In witnes whereof hereunto I have sett my hande & seale & do publishe this for my last will & testamente, revoking all former wills whatsoever in the presence of us -- Rob't Warde, Henry Sharman, John Ward, Ezeckiel Sherman, George Hudson. I do allso appoynte my well beloved friend, Nathaniel Hecksor, of Ardley, yeoman, overseer of this my will and testamente.

> Signed: Samuel Sherman (HIS MARK) (Seal: A sea lion sitting) Dated January 20, 1615: proved March 2, 1615. Archdiocease Colchester. 1585 - 1614, Cooke, 31."

Samuel Shearman married Phillipa Ward, and was a clothier in Ardleigh, Essex County, England. On October 2, 1599 Samuel received from his father, Henry(9), and George Cole a three acre parcel of land called Peppers Field. Samuel Sherman's sons, Samuel Jr. and Philip came to New England in the early 1630s (FDS).

It must have been most difficult for yet another Sherman generation to decide, as their forefathers did over 600 years before them, to leave their beloved homeland in the English countryside so steeped in history with grand castles and cathedrals, the green hills and valleys, their beautiful homes along the eastern coast of England, and their families. They must have wondered if the lands that they were going to in New England could ever measure up to their native lands, and they must have also wondered how they could rebuild their lives from the beginning in an unknown land. Through it all, they vowed to remain faithful to the English Crown, and they left for America.

Chapter four

Founding Sherman Men in America

Early 1600s

"One generation passes away,
and another generation comes . . ."[1]

Most early Shermans genealogists referred to the first Sherman immigrants to New England as *"The Five Leading men."*[2] Actually, later research found that there were more. Listed below are six men who figured prominently in the early beginnings of all Shermans born in America. All are generally credited with coming to New England where they settled in various places on the eastern coast of what is now known as the United States. The first ancestor shown below, William Shearman, is usually not mentioned as one of the *leading men*, because not much is known about his origin. However, present day genealogists have made immense records of hundreds - if not thousands - of his descendants.

William Shearman was commonly referred to as "William the Pilgrim." Although his true English ancestors are not known for sure, he appears to have originated from England like all of the rest of the first Sherman men. He was born sometime between 1610 and 1620 and arrived in New England in about 1632 where he settled in Plymouth, MA. He later moved to Marshfield, MA where he died in 1679. He married Prudence Hill and they had the following children.

William b 1639; Samuel b 1641 - 42; John b 1645 - 46; Hannah b about 1644.

---

1 *Ecclesiastes 1:4*

2 *Information here was taken from several Sherman genealogical sources such as the books and/or files of FDS, JHS, BLS.*

Reverend John Shearman was the son of Edmund Shearman and Joan Makin Shearman of Essex County, England. He was the brother of Honorable Samuel Shearman below. John was born December 26, 1613 in Dedham, Essex County, England, and he came to New England on a ship that sailed from Ipswich, England under Captain Willis Andrews. He was listed on the ship's registry as simply, "John Shearman, aged 20 yeeres." The Rev. John Shearman settled in Watertown, Middlesex County, MA where he died August 8, 1685. He married first to Mary Gibbs, and then second to Mary Launce (Lance) and had several children as follows.

Mary b 1639; Bezaleel b1640; Daniel b 1642; Samuel b 1644; Samuel b 1646; Abigail b 1647; James b 1651; Joanna b 1652; Elizabeth b 1653; Mary b 1656; Grace b 1658; John b 1659; Hester b 1661- 63; Mercy b around 1664.

The Honorable Samuel Shearman was born in 1618 in Dedham, England to Edmund Shearman and Joan Makin. He was the brother of Reverend John Shearman above. He came to New England first to Watertown, CT. and then to Wethersfield, CT. He settled in Stratford, Fairfax County, CT where he died April 5, 1700. He married Sarah Mitchell before 1641, and they had the following children.

Samuel b 1641; Theophilus b 1643; Matthew b 1645; Edmund b 1647; John b 1650-51; Sarah b 1653 - 54; Nathaniel b 1656; Benjamin b 1662; David b 1665.

The most prominent descendant of Honorable Samuel Sherman was the famous *General William Tecumseh Sherman* (Charles, Taylor R., Honorable Daniel, John, Deacon John, Hon. Samuel).

Captain John Shearman was another immigrant to New England in the early 1600s. He was baptized on September 3, 1612 in Great Horksley, Essex County, England and was the son of John Shearman and Grace Makin Shearman. This John left Dedham, England with his mother, Grace Makin Shearman, and his step father, Thomas Rogers, in about 1636. John was admitted a freeman in New England on May 17, 1637, and he married Martha Palmer sometime between 1637 - 1638. They had the following children.

John b 1638; Martha b 1640; Mary b 1643; Sarah b 1647; Elizabeth b 1648; Joseph b 1650; Grace b 1653.

Captain John Shearman died January 25, 1690 in Watertown, Middlesex County, MA.

The most prominent descendant of Captain John Shearman was the *Honorable Roger Sherman* (William, Joseph, Capt. John) who was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Samuel Shearman was born October 20, 1601 in Dedham, Essex County, England to Samuel Shearman and Philipa Ward Sherman. He was the brother of the Honoarable Philip Sherman below. He left for New England between 1636 - 1637 and settled in MA. He married Mary and had the following children.

Samuel b before 1637; Mary b before 1637; Philip b 1637; Martha b 1639; Nathaniel b 1642; Jonathon b 1643.

Samuel died in Boston, Suffolk County, MA in about 1643.

Honorable Philip Shearman, the son of Samuel Shearman and Phillipa Ward Shearman, was born in 1610 in Dedham, England, and came to New England sometime between 1632 - 33. He was the brother of Samuel Shearman above. He was admitted as a freeman on May 14, 1634 in Roxbury, MA. He later moved to Porstmouth, RI where he lived out an illustrious life involved in politics, religion, and formation of what later became the State of RI. Philip is probably the most researched Sherman ancestor of all, and, because he is the forefather of this particular Sherman family, more in-depth information about Philip is provided in the next chapter.

One of the most prominent descendants of Philip is *James Schoolcraft Sherman* (Richard Updike, Willette Helme, Robert, Jonathan Jr., Jonathon, Benjamin, Philip) who was Vice President of the United States under President Taft in the early 1900s. Also descending from Philip is the very notable Sherman genealogist, *Frank Dempster Sherman* (John Dempster, James, James, Benjamin, Thomas, Peleg, Philip).

Chapter five

Honorable Philip Shearman

1610 - 1687

" When he arrived and saw the evidence of the grace of God, he was glad . . . " [1]

Philip Shearman was born February 5, 1610 in Dedham, Essex County, England and in 1633 married *Sarah Odding* in Roxbury, MA. Philip Sherman died in 1687, and his wife Sarah died in 1681, both in Portsmouth, RI. They had the following children.

Eber Shearman, *b December 1634 in Roxbury, MA, d 1706 in North Kingston, RI; m 1st Mary Wilcox the daughter of Edward Wilcox. They had seven children.*

Eber, *m Martha Remington.*
Samuel, *d single 1744*
Stephen, *d 1772; m 1st Sarah Freeman; m 2nd Margaret Hackstone October 18, 1730; m 3rd Giffie Sweet, July 15, 1749*
Elisha, *d 1750; m Mary Sweet.*
William, *m Abigail Palmer.*
Peleg, *b 1638*
Abigail

Eber *m 2nd Sophia A. Brown. He settled on the West side of Narragansett Bay at North Kingston (Talcott).*

Sarah Shearman, *b October 10, 1636; m Thomas Mumford.*

---

[1] *Acts 11:23.*

Peleg Shearman, *b 1638 in Portsmouth, RI, d 1719; m July 25, 1657 Elizabeth Lawton daughter of Thomas Lawton. He was a farmer and resided in Portsmouth, RI where he died. They had fourteen children (Talcott).*

Mary Shearman, *b November 1639, d young.*

Edmond Shearman, *b 1641 in Portsmouth, RI, d 1749; m Dorcas Hicks before 1674. They had eight children.*

Samson Shearman, *b April, 1642, d 1718; m March 4, 1674 Isabel Tripp daughter of John Tripp. They had seven children (Talcott).*

William Shearman, *b 1643, d 1646 (RVS).*

John Shearman, *b 1644 in Portsmouth, RI, d April 1734; m November 13, 1674 Sara Spooner daughter of William Spooner; settled in South Dartmouth, RI. They had eight children.*

Mary Shearman, *b 1645; m Samuel Shadrick Wilbur.*

Hannah Shearman, *b 1647; m William Chase.*

Samuel Shearman, *b 1648 in Portsmouth, RI; d 1717 in Portsmouth, RI; m February 23, 1680 - 81 Martha Tripp the daughter of John Tripp and Mary (Paine) Tripp. They had nine children.*

Benjamin Clarke Shearman, *b 1650 in Portsmouth, RI; d 1718 in Portsmouth, RI; m December 3, 1674 Hannah Mowry. They had eleven children.*

Phillippa Shearman, *b October 1, 1652; m Benjamin Chase (FDS).*

Philip Shearman was twenty - three years old when he first arrived on American colonial soil. According to information gleaned from many sources Philip Shearman first came from England to the American colonies in 1633. He first settled in Roxbury, MA and later became instrumental in forming the Rhode Island government. In 1633 he married Sarah Odding, daughter of John Porter's wife by a previous marriage. According to Roy V. Sherman, ". . . This man was of melancholy temper. He lived honestly and comfortably among us [in Rhode Island] several years." But before he had settled peacefully in RI he had gotten himself into much trouble in MA.

As noted, the English settlers originally came to the northeast colonies to, among other things, ensure religious freedoms not allowed in England. And while Philip lived in MA he became involved with the religious beliefs and teachings of William and Anne Hutchinson. The Hutchinsons ardently believed and taught that salvation was realized through God's grace and not by man's works. Anne Hutchinson, who arrived in MA in

1634, intensely preached this doctrine, and many immigrants began to follow her ideals. Of course, this became a real sore spot with traditional puritans who considered this an outright attack on their more inflexible moral and legal beliefs. Indeed, even the government of MA believed her teachings to be offensive and got involved in the dispute. The result was a rift between those who believed and followed her and those who did not. Finally, it became a political issue when one of her most loyal supporters, the Governor Sir Henry Vane, lost his Governship because he supported her teachings. After his loss many of her followers, fearing similar retribution, deserted her.

In 1637 Anne Hutchinson was tried in legal court on a charge of *seducing* ministers into following her religious thought. The trial never really gave her a chance, of course, because more politically powerful people had their own agendas. Not only was she preaching blasphemous religious beliefs, but she was also a woman. And in those times women had no right to speak out with political, religious, or any other kinds of opinions. She was found guilty of the charges and excommunicated from the colony of MA. But she left many ardent sympathizers behind.

Those who remained supportive of the belief of grace over works included such people as Rev. John Clarke, William Coddington, John Porter, Mr. Wheelright, John Coggeshall, Henry Pull, John Sanford, Mr. Stratton, Philip Shearman,[2] and others. They became known as the *"Roxbury Men."*[3] And they too were all banished from the colony of MA, and ordered to disarm. The order to disarm was dated November 20, 1737 as follows.[4]

> "Whereas the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany in former times, may upon some revelations make suddaine irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment, for prevention whereof it is ordered . . ."

It is interesting to note that Philip's own step father-in-law, John Porter, was the one who got him into all of his trouble in the first place. It is said that Philip made a trip home to England, and when he returned to New England he seemed different. He had begun to follow Porter's religious ideals. Philip was said to have been, ". . . so carryd away with the opinions [Porter's] of familism [Going back to when the Church had

---

[2] *Many of these surnames later appeared as prominent citizens of Wayne County, NY, such as Sherman, Sanford, Hutchinson, etc. Some had changed the spellings of their names. Shearman to Sherman is one example, and it may be that Coggeshall was changed to Cogswell, Cogsdill, Cogshall, and other variations.*

[3] *Sherman, Roy V. 1968.* Some Descendants of Philip Sherman; The First Secretary of Rhode Island. University *of Akron. Akron, OH, page 25.*

[4] *Ibid., page 25. Taken from,* Town of Roxbury 1878, *page 292 and FDS, page 43.*

precedence over individual interests or rights.] and scism [Split] he followed them and removed to [RI] . . . behaved sinfully. . . and was cast out of the church."[5]

RVS goes on to say, "Among Roxbury men disarmed was *Philip Sherman* . . . of the three citizens of Roxbury driven hence at this time two, John Coggeshall and Henry Pull, were afterwards governors of Rhode Island; while a third, *Phillip Sherman*, became a distinguished citizen and founder of that colony."[6]

Roger Williams of Providence, RI suggested to the banished men that they buy the island of Aquidnech in the Narragansett Bay, and they did on July 1, 1639 (BLS). Soon they incorporated and selected William Coddington to be their leader. The Articles of Incorporation read as follows.

> "We whose names are under written do here solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as He shall help, will submit our persons, lives, and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of His given in His Holy word of Truth, to be guided and judged thereby. Signed, March 7, 1638 by William Coddington, John Clarke, William Hutchinson Jr., Samuel Wilbore, John Porter, John Sandford, Edward Hutchinson Jr. Esq., Thomas Savage, William Dwyer, William Freeborne, *Phillip Shearman*, John Walker, Richard Carder, William Baulston. Edward Hutchinson, Sr., Hennery Bulle, Randall Howldon." [7]

Anne Hutchinson initially moved with her family to Aquidnech Island in RI where she lived for a time. Later, after her husband's death, she moved to Pelham Bay that is now known as the Bronx, NY. She died there in August of 1643 when she and almost all of her family were killed in an Indian massacre.

Among the men who went to Rhode Island William Coddington, Henry Pull, and John Coggeshall later became governors of the colony. John Clarke founded the second oldest Baptist Church in America. As well, according to many historical records, Philip Shearman was chosen to be the first Secretary of Rhode Island to the first Governor, William Coddington, when the government of Rhode Island was formed July 1,1639.[8] Thus he became one of the original founders of Rhode Island. Today the same Shearman seal found in chapter two can be found gracing hundreds of personal and governmental documents that he signed during that time. In the meantime, Philip Shearman became a member of another religious order, the *Society of Friends* (Quakers), and was regarded as ". . . a devout if not a determined man" (FDS).

---

5 *Ibid., page 24.*
6 *Ibid.,* Town of Roxbury 1878, *page 293.*
7 *Ibid., page 26. FDS, page 44; BLS page 60.*
8 *Sherman, David H. 1887.* Records of the Sherman Family, *page 15.*

Besides being the First Secretary of Rhode Island, Philip had an illustrious career in government including the following offices.[9]

1649 - 1656 Town Clerk every year.
1656 Town Magistrate.
1656 - 1679 Tax Assessor.
1656 - 1673 Member of the Town Council.
April 23, 1679 Tax Assessor.
April 4, 1683 Chosen to lay out the new highway.
October 12, 1684 Member of the Committee of Adjudication.
April 1, 1685 and April 9, 1686 Member of the Committee of Adjudication.

As if all of this were not enough, he also ran his very large estate and raised thirteen children.

Over the years, true to his English roots, Philip amassed vast quantities of land, wealth, and ultimately, power. He epitomized what Alexis de Toqueville[10] spoke of when seeing how Americans divided their assets upon death. De Toqueville believed that the custom of English aristocracy amassing land and keeping it in the family was all about power. That is, the more land one amassed the more power the family had in the community. And the longer the family line went on the more land and power it would amass. So, of course, the English philosophy was to obtain as much land as possible so as to rule. As observed in the preceding chapter and in Philip's will below it should be obvious that the Shearmans, although blessed with great quantities of land, of power, and of influence, may not have necessarily thought of themselves as aristocracy in the general sense of the word. For they surely did divide their lands, their power, and their wealth among their heirs. And Philip was no exception.

It appears that Philip left the largest amount of his estate to his son Samuel from whom this family descends. And, the phenomenon of dividing assets and property to survivors began to evolve in leaving less and less wealth, land, and power to each succeeding generation thereafter. Interestingly enough, as one reads further in this genealogy, it is easy to see that subsequent generations of descendants continued to parlay whatever they inherited or bought to build and amass land and other assets just as their early English ancestors did. But in time and in the end, for our family at least, as more and more Shermans pursued professional and other occupations, they gave up their traditional yeomanly ways. Of course, just as the industrial revolution of the 1800s may have influenced later generations in occupational choices, it is curious as to what else may have personally influenced early ancestors such as Philip.

It is certain that there was more to Philip than religion, building an estate, and handling governmental affairs. By observing his lifestyle and professional life he

---

[9] *RVS, page 26. Original records of Portsmouth, RI. FDS, page 46.*
[10] *Alexis de Toqueville was a young Frenchman who came to America in the early 1800s to observe the workings of American Democracy.*

appeared to be a man of depth and high intelligence. It would be interesting to know if Philip was personally or professionally influenced in any way by the creative people of his time. For example, there was Shakespeare. Although Shakespeare's greatest influence was perhaps after his death, he lived during the time of Philip Shearman.

Shakespeare was a writer caught between the end of the Renaissance period when rebirth of ancient thought and writing of Greek scholars proliferated, and the period of the romantic age when literary, artistic and philosophical movements prevailed. Shakespeare wrote English plays filled with action and great flourishing lines. According to Compton's,[11] Shakespeare ". . . had a great tolerance, sympathy, and love of all people, good or evil." He died in 1616 at the age of forty - two when Philip Shearman was six years old. There were many other historical people who lived and events that occurred during Philip's lifetime which may have influenced his thinking and his life.

In contrast to Shakespeare, the seventeenth century brought well known poet John Donne who wrote strange abstract poems about the supernatural. His poems were callous, unsympathetic, and cold to the human condition. He wrote, *"Death be not Proud . . . ,"* and the gist of the poem was that death was not so bad as people made it out to be. But in the same breath he was daring death itself. He was a strange man in a great historical era.

In 1607, just three years before Philip's birth, Jamestown, VA was established as the first English colony on American soil. And in 1617 England granted the New England colonists permission to form a government. The first legislature was called the House of Burgesses, and the organization itself was so appealing that other colonies began using the same format. Soon enough more and more English people began to arrive in the New England colonies. Philip Sherman was one of them.

Imagine what it must have been like to go from the proper English Aristocratic environment, secret worship and rigid religious order, close family ties, and settled professions to the raw environment that greeted the immigrants in New England. Immigrants came to America with their strong religious beliefs, but with no long-time family members for social or moral support, no ready made professions, and indeed no homes to live in. Everything had to be started from scratch. Further, they were subjected to many trials of adjustment. But not only did the immigrants stay; still more of them came. History shows us through various wills and other documents that many of the first pilgrims did quite well in their new land.

How colorful it must have been to see the early settlers, all pilgrims in their own right,[12] coming off the ships onto the eastern shores of New England dressed in big

---

[11] *Compton's Interactive Encyclopedia. 1993, 1994. Compton's New Media, Inc.*

[12] *Mayo, Mary E. (editor). 1982.* Sixteen Hundred Lines to Pilgrims. *Lineage Book III. National Society Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims. Manchester, CT. Philip Shearman is listed as a Pilgrim, page 790. Under Hathaway, number 9.*

buckle shoes, billowy blouses tucked into the large buckled belts, and knee high socks tucked into their pilgrim pant-legs. Imagine what a relief it must have been for them to finally get off the ship to wash, stretch, and finally get their sea legs once again accustomed to land after the long tiresome trip across the Atlantic Ocean. And from all of this we descend.

Philip and his wife Sarah had thirteen children from which came thousands of Sherman descendants throughout the United States. So many Shermans, in fact, that voluminous Sherman directories and genealogies have been published just on this family alone. Yet there are many Sherman families that are not documented linking them to Philip or to any of the other *leading men*. And some never will be. That is because some families liked the name, so they just changed their names to Sherman. Others lived in obscurity and were never documented. And still others have been lost somewhere because one of the family did not want to be found for one reason or another.

Philip Shearman's will can be found in almost every published Shearman document available, so at first it was not going to be included in this genealogy. However, thinking that there may be some who have never had the good fortune of reading it in its entirety, it seemed like a good idea to include it after all. Following is a copy of his last will. Names have been underlined for quick reference.

The Will of Philip Shearman, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island

"In the name of God Amen, I, Philip Shearman, yeoman, aged seventy-one years, of the Town of Portsmouth in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, being in good memory, praise be therefor given to Almighty God, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in the manner and form following: That is to say; first and principally commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God and my body to the earth to be decently buried by my executor hereafter named. And as for the disposition of my worldly estate, it is in manner and form following; first I give to Sarah my loving wife the use and her dwelling in the first room at the west end of my now dwelling house & the bed and bedding with the furniture there belonging now standing in the afore named room. Also I do hereby ordaine and appoint my son *Samuel* my sole Executor to see this my last will and testament truly performed; and to bind himself, heirs, Executors and Administrators for the true performance thereof; furthermore my will is that my executor shall sufficiently maintain my loving wife with food and raiment and all necessaries whatsoever during her natural life and at her decease decently to bury her; furthermore, I do give unto Sarah my wife ten good ewe sheep to be marked out of my flock for the sole use and dispose both of bodies and wool yearly, which said number shall be kept by my said Executor during the natural life of Sarah my wife freely and without any charge to my wife.

Item: I do give unto Eber my Eldest son that which I have already given him, ten acres of land in the bounds of Portsmouth aforesaid at a place called

Briggs swamp joining to a parcel of land of his own to him and his heirs forever. All my horse flesh in the Narragansett country excepting one mare, the second best; such excepted mare, I give to Thomas Mumford and Peleg Mumford my Grand children.

Item: I give unto my son Peleg five ewe sheep.

Item: I give to my son Edmund a quarter share of meadow and a sixteenth part of a share of upland lying in Ponagansett within the township of Dartmouth in the colony of New Plymouth in New England with all the privileges thereto belonging or any wards appertaining. And also my whole right in the Purchase of Squamscutt now called Westerly by the Collony to the said Edmund and his heirs.

Item: I give unto my son Samson after the decease of my said wife his half of the breadth of my farm which I now dwell upon from the westward end to the sea and three Rood more in breadth of the whole aforesaid land and bounded southward upon a straight line Eastward from the south west corner of that orchard now called Sampson's upon a straight line to a lande marke about a rood short of the cart way that goes from my dwelling house to my barn in Portsmouth aforesaid. And from the said lande marke upon a sloap line five Rood westwardly of my barn until it comes to the line of the aforesaid half-breadth of the aforesaid farm to him and his heires forever and to have the third part of any hay and grass yearly from the aforesaid farm. And my son Samson and my son *Samuel* to have equal privileges in the airable land of the aforesaid during the natural life of Sarah my wife.

Item: I give to my son *Samuel* all the remaining part of my aforesaid farm with my now dwelling house and all the other buildings upon the said part of the land lying southward of the other part of my farm now given to my son Samson as aforesaid to him and his heirs forever after the decease of Sarah my wife and to have two parts of the grass and the hay during the natural life of Sarah my wife.

Item: All my neat cattle, hors kind, sheep kind and swine I do give unto my son *Samuel* aforenamed executor, (excepting two oxen and a fatting cow.) And also all my moveable goods (excepting two great chests with lock and key to each of them, which said chests I give unto Sarah my wife) he my aforesaid executor paying the several legacies herein this my will specified both the aforementioned and what shall hereafter be exprest in this my will.

Item: I give unto my son Samson aforenames one white faced mare with her foale and all this four Indians which we jointly bought.

Item: I give unto my son Samson and my son *Samuel* my draught horse and two draught steers exqually betwixt them.

Item: I give to my son John my bay mare.

Item: I give unto my son Benjamin all the remaining part of my land at Brigg's swamp whereupon said Benjamin's house now stands, being by estimation twentie acres be the same more or less to him and his heires forever.

Item: I give unto my daughter Sarah ten ewe sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Mary ten ewe sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Hannah £5 of New England silver money for the proper use of her selfe and children to be paid the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Hannah five ewe sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Philippa ten ewe sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give Benjamin Clarke to my son Edmund until he comes of age of one & twentie years, the said Edmund finding the said Benjamin with sufficient food and clothing during the terme aforesaid.

Item: I the abovesaid Philip Shearman do ordain and appoint this to be my last will and testament, making void all former wills and testaments heretofore by me made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this one and thirtyeth day of the month commonly called July, Anno Domini one thousand six hundred and eightie one.

Philip Shearman *Seal (Lion)*

Before the signing and sealing of this my will and testament, I the aforesaid Philip Shearman do declare that whereas the word Assigns is omitted in the giving of the several parcels of land to my Children:

That it is my true intent and meaning that I do give the said parcels of land specified in my above written will to my children to their heires and Assigns forever."

Signed and Sealed in the presence of
Job Almy
Philip Phettiplace
Elias Williams

Proved March 22, 1686/7.
Recorded on page 260 of "Land Evidence, 2nd Book, No.1"
Town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. (FDS, RVS, BLS)

Luckily for this family genealogy, Philip's immediate family is well documented and the names of all of his children are found in his will. Ordinarily, it would be interesting to note what happened with the other children of our forefather, Philip, but it would be an awesome task to look at each one. Hearty Sherman family historians curious about Philip's other children can find this information in many of the Sherman genealogies listed in the bibliography. As a word of caution, however, it can be both addicting and confusing. For example, Philip beget thirteen children and each of them beget anywhere from eight to fourteen children. And for several generations they and their descendants all named their children and their children's children the same names.

There is a common joke in some Sherman genealogy circles that if one descends from Philip's son Peleg they are wished all the luck in the world to find their ancestors. Peleg started out with fourteen children, and each of them had many children, and all of them scattered all over the east coast from RI to MA, CT, and NY. And, of course, they all named their children the same names. For instance there were innumerable Williams, Pelegs, Johns, Gideons, and Samuels. So researching his family is almost impossible at some points. Fortunately, our family descends from Philip's son Samuel, and that is where this genealogy continues.

Chapter six

Samuel Shearman

1648 - 1717

"The devil can cite
Scriptures for his purpose."[1]

Samuel Shearman (Philip) was born in 1648 in Portsmouth, RI and married *Martha Tripp* February 23, 1680 in Portsmouth, RI by John Albro. Samuel died in 1717 in Portsmouth, RI. Martha was the daughter of John Tripp and Mary (Paine) Tripp. They had the following children (RVS, FDS).

Sarah, *b April 10, 1682; m Samuel Chase.*
Mary, *b December 1, 1683; m Daniel Baker.*
Mehitabel, *b August 8, 1685; m Abraham Baker.*
Samuel, *b January 12, 1687; m March 7, 1711 Martha Knowles.*
Othniel, *b January 29, 1689, d young.*
Martha, *m July 19, 1722 Joseph Baker.*
Rebecca, *b January 1, 1694; m August 9, 1720 Oliver Earle.*
John, *b March 28, 1696; m October 11, 1722 Grissel Fish, daughter of Preserved Fish.*
Ebenezer, *b October 16, 1701 in Portsmouth, RI; m 1st Rebecca Lawton May 28, 1732; m 2nd March 16, 1741 - 42 Elizabeth Havens in Portsmouth, RI.*

Not much is known about Samuel, son of Philip. It appears that he may have been the favored son, because he inherited the most from his father's estate. That is interesting considering that he was next to the youngest son. It was usually the oldest son who gained the most when the father died. Perhaps some, if not all, of his older brothers left and settled in other areas of RI. For example, Peleg was in Portsmouth with his wife and

---

[1] *William Shakespeare, 1564 - 1616.*

their fourteen children. (Somehow it looks as though Peleg fell out of grace with his father, as he was only given a few sheep.) Perhaps Samuel was the only one who may have followed in his father's footsteps. He may have run Philip's large personal estate and handled other family matters while his father pursued his political life.

A most notable event that occurred during Samuel's lifetime was in 1692 when they had the famous witchcraft trials in Salem, MA. That is when they burned suspicious people at the stake for being witches. There were over 300 men and women accused, and twenty people were killed. Among them was a minister who went to his death reciting the Lord's Prayer. So affected by the trauma were the people that MA changed its policy and ceased further prosecution.

In a modest length will, for the time period, written September 30, 1717 Samuel Shearman names his wife and children. He leaves his two sons, Ebenezer and John, equal shares of all of his houses and lands in the Townships of Portsmouth and Dartmouth (RVS). He addressed himself as yeoman in his will to wit:

> *"To all Christian people whom these presents may concern I Samuel Shearman of Portsmouth in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, yeoman . . ."*

Samuel's will was proven the 14th of the eighth month of 1717, in Portsmouth, RI.[2] It was witnessed by Job Shearman, Elnathon Shearman, and William Sanford. Further it was signed and sealed by Samuel Shearman with his mark - a large slanted *S* with an arrow running vertically from the bottom to the top of it.

The mark of

Samuel Sherman Seal

It appears that he died a very wealthy man.

---

[2] *FDS.*

Chapter seven

Ebenezer Shearman

1701 - 1791

"What a glorious morning for America!"[1]

Ebenezer Shearman (Samuel, Philip) was born October 16, 1701 in Portsmouth, RI. He died September 21, 1791 in Tiverton, RI. He first married May 28, 1732 *Rebecca Lawton*, who was the daughter of Joseph and Content (Irish) Lawton, in Portsmouth, RI. She was born October 19, 1715 in Portsmouth, RI and died 1740 in Rhode Island. They had the following children.

David Shearman, *b 1733 in Portsmouth, RI, d after 1800 Cambridge, Washington County, NY; m Ruth Beadon b Dartmouth, RI February 2, 1756.*
Ebenezer Shearman, *b after 1734.*
Samuel Shearman, *b after 1734.*
Lemuel Shearman, *b after 1734.*
Humphrey Shearman, *b after 1734.*
William Shearman, *b after 1734.*
Gideon Shearman, *b after 1734.*
Phoebe Sherman, *b aft 1734; m Samuel Lemunyon June 14, 1750 in Tiverton, RI by Weston Hicks, Justice (FDS).*
John Shearman, *b 1736 Tiverton, RI; m Abegail.*

Ebenezer married 2nd March 16, 1741 *Elizabeth Havens* of Dartmouth, RI by William Sanford, Justice (FDS). It is assumed that this is the same William Sanford who witnessed Ebenezer's father Samuel's will.

---

[1] *Quote from Samuel Adams in 1775 Lexington, MA when he heard the gunfire that began the Revolutionary War.*

Like Samuel not much is known about Ebenezer's life. He was a farmer of remarkable strength and endurance. Apparently at one time someone recorded that he had pitched twenty tons of hay in one day. He was known by others as *Ebenezer Greensward* (FDS).

The issues and events that occurred during Ebenezer's lifetime were to affect not only the New England colonies where he lived, but America itself forever. The first crucial event that occurred in Ebenezer's lifetime was between 1756 and 1763 when the Seven Year War occurred. Briefly, the French and Indian war was over control of the continent. Although it was basically a European war, it was the last war fought in the Americas between England and France. And in the end England beat France and gained control of Canada and the territory east of the Mississippi River. This war gave prominence to General George Washington.

The second major event that occurred in Ebenezer's lifetime was that the colonies broke away from the British Crown and became independent from British rule. The build up for the Revolutionary War began on the east coast in the early 1770s, and the war began in 1775. Many of Ebenezer's sons and neighbors became eligible to fight in the war, and were listed in the 1774 Rhode Island Military Census.[2] Many of the Rhode Island war veterans were in the Navy.

Also notable and an outcome of the Revolutionary War in Ebenezer's lifetime was that the United States was formed and that George Washington (1732 - 1799) was elected the first President of the United States in 1789. What an exciting time it must have been for those in the most formative years of our nation.

George Washington was both, ". . . respected as wise and fair,"[3] and the people put all of their faith in him. He had many organizational challenges to face in 1789 when he took office in Philadelphia where the Capital was located. Ably assisted by the likes of Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton, he set out and succeeded to organize the monetary system, the post office, the army, and other services used by the American people today. And these were only beginning steps of what was to come in not only Ebenezer's time, but his son David, and David's son Gideon's time as well. For these were the most formative years in American History.

In 1790 the colony of Rhode Island was the last of the original colonies to become a State by voting to adopt the Constitution of the United States. That made it the 13th State of the Union. Long before that time some of Ebenezer's sons and friends had left RI for NY and other points inland. Ebenezer appeared on the 1774 Tiverton, Newport County, RI census report living next to his son David. David left RI sometime after May

---

[2] *Chamberlain, Mildred M. (Transcriber) 1985.* The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census. *The Rhode Island Genealogical Publishing CO, Inc. Baltimore, MD.*

[3] *Library of Congress. 1993.* The Presidents and Their Wives. *C. M. Uberman Enterprises. Rockville, MD.*

1785 and settled in Cambridge, Washington (Albany) County, NY. Ebenezer Shearman died in Tiverton, RI, in 1791.

Chapter eight

David Shearman

1733 - About 1800

"The red coats do look best, but
it takes the ragged boys to do the fighting."[1]

David Shearman (Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was born in 1733 in Portsmouth, RI, and he died sometime after 1800 in Cambridge, Washington County, NY. His mother was Rebecca Lawton of Portsmouth, the first wife of Ebenezer Shearman. David married on February 2, 1756 to *Ruth Beadon* who was born in Dartmouth (RVS). They had the following children.

Samuel Shearman, *b December 28, 1756 in Tiverton, RI, d June 14, 1822 in Norway, NY; m Sarah Sawyer, b September 17, 1761, Tiverton, RI, d May 6, 1832 in Norway, Herkimer County, NY. They had children, including a son named Humphrey, who are listed later in this chapter. Samuel Shearman was a Private in the Revolutionary War.*

Daughter Shearman, *b before 1758 (1774 Tiverton, RI census report, page 189).*

Daughter Shearman, *b before 1758 (1774 Tiverton, RI census report, page 189).*

Humphrey Shearman, *b 1758*[2] *Tiverton, RI, d April 12, 1812 in Palmyra, NY; m 1st Mary Durfee (Gideon, Job), b December 2, 1761*[3] *Tiverton, RI, d East Palmyra, NY October 8, 1794. He was a Revolutionary War Veteran.*[4] *m 2nd*

---

1 *George Washington, 1732 - 1799.*

2 *There is some dispute over Humphrey's birth date. His grave marker shows that he was born in 1758, the DAR Patriot book indicates 1760, and other sources show 1761.*

3 *Reed, William F. 1905.* The Descendants of Thomas Durfee. *Vol I. Press of Gibson Brothers. WA, D.C.*

4 *White, Virgil.* Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files. page *3110. The National*

Mary Howell, b 1722, d February 15, 1819 Palmyra, NY. Further information on this family appears later in this chapter.

John Shearman, *b 1760 in Tiverton, RI, d August 28, 1827 East Palmyra, NY; m Sussannah,*[5] *b 1761 Tiverton, RI, d August 25, 1826 East Palmyra, NY. They had children.*

William Shearman, *b May 22, 1764 Tiverton, RI, d after 1832 in Bolivar,* [6] *Allegany County, NY; m _____ . He was a Revolutionary War Veteran.*[7] *They had children.*

> **John** Sherman, *b 1794 Wayne County, NY; m Eliza Richardson.*
> **Nathan** *Sherman, b after 1796; m Emily Greene of CT. After marriage they moved to Michigan.*

Wanton Shearman, *b 1765 Tiverton, RI.*

Ebenezer Shearman, *b 1767 Tiverton, RI; m Rebecca Hudson daughter of Thomas and Deliverance (Green) Hudson (FDS). They had children.*

> **Stephen** Sherman, b April 1, 1786.
> **Joseph** Sherman, b aft 1785.
> **Ruth** Sherman, b aft 1785.
> **Sally** Sherman, b aft 1785; m Madison (FDS).
> **William Hudson** Sherman, *b 1790 in RI, d August 23, 1849 in Western, Oneida County, NY; m March 2, 1814 Mercy Briggs, b 1792, d 1878, daughter of Eseck and _____ Briggs.*

Ruth Shearman, *b 1769.*

Sophia Shearman.

Catherine Shearman.

Giles Shearman.

David Shearman, *b 1773 Tiverton, RI, d April 11, 1865 Marion, Wayne County, NY; m Elizabeth Howell, b 1764, d Octber 25, 1839 Marion, NY. More information is included later.*

Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, TN. File # 522983.

5 *May have been Susannah Merrill.*

6 *White, Virgil.* Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files. *page 3110. The National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, TN.*

7 DAR Patriot Index; *1994 Centennial Edition, Part 3.*

Gideon Shearman, *b 1778 Tiverton, RI, d 1852 Marion, Wayne County, NY; m 1st Thankful (_____). m 2nd Nancy Ann Lake, b 1796, RI.*

David and Ruth Sherman were married in RI. He was from Tiverton, RI, and she was from Dartmouth. They had fourteen children, most of whom settled in different places in New York. It is interesting to note that all of David's sons, except Wanton and Giles, were named after David's brothers.

The 1774 RI census report shows that David lived next to (or near) his father Ebenezer in Tiverton. Sometime during or after1785 they moved from Tiverton, RI to Cambridge, Washington County, NY. While they and some of their family settled in Washington County, some of their older sons moved on westward to the Genesee and settled in Wayne County, NY.

Written accounts found in Wayne County say that after their father David's death. Humphrey, being the oldest son, took the younger David at age 8 to live with him. Since the younger David was born in 1773 the time he supposedly would have gone with Humphrey would have been between 1781 - 82.

It is unclear why these accounts were written when David and Ruth Shearman were very much alive in 1785 when they sold the land in RI. As well, they appear on both the 1790 and the 1800 Cambridge, Washington, NY census reports. While it may be true that the younger David was raised by his brother Humphrey, there is no proof that the elder David was dead at that time. Further, it would make more sense if the younger brother that Humphrey raised was Gideon who would have been age 8 in 1786 - 87, and that date is closer to the time that historians place Humphrey in the Genesee area.

Other than figuring out the above facts, however, it was not easy to find much more on David and Ruth Sherman. Indeed, other than the census reports and the RI land sales, facts about David's life and death remain a mystery. At one point it seemed like a good idea to search out the military records to see if there was any information there.

The 1777 military census of Tiverton, Newport, RI, lists David Shearman along with his sons, brothers, and neighbors as available for military service. Requests for Army documents were sent to the National Archives for his records, but they were all returned with no findings. Later while searching through other military lists and abstracts, it was noticeable that many of David's neighbors, such as some Durfees, Osborns, and other Shearmans, were in the Navy. So new requests were made of the National Archives, and the response was that David Sherman was indeed in the Navy in the Revolutionary War. His Card number is 39186253, and it shows that he was in the Navy for 30 days in the month of October 1777. He enlisted into Captain Squire Millerd's Company in Colonel Waterman's Regiment in Tiverton, RI. Later other information was found (See Appendix C - 1 & 2).

It is fairly certain that David, Ruth, and their children left RI sometime in the summer or fall of 1785. On May 3, 1785 he sold 40 acres of his land to Peleg Sanford, and the deed lists him as, ". . . David Shearman of Tiverton, yeoman and wife Ruth . . ."[8] He had purchased 800 acres of land in August 1784 from his father Ebenezer.[9] What happened to the other 760 acres is unknown. Other land sales and legal documents were probably misplaced or lost over time. In any event, David's last legal document in RI appears to be the 1785 land document, and this seems to coincide with about the time that researchers say David left RI for NY.

It became a real curiosity why David Shearman left RI where he must have enjoyed a wealthy family life style. It appears that not only his family, but he also, was quite wealthy. Perhaps one must look at what was happening during that period of time that would encourage David and his family to leave. The American Colonies were struggling with the issues of forming a new nation, democracy, sickness, disease, and other difficult times. In addition, the Revolutionary War raged on for a very long time along the east coast, and people may have become too insecure to continue living there. To better understand what may have prompted the Shearmans to leave RI, one needs only to review what had happened there in the late 1700s.

History shows that at the time that David's grandfathers Samuel and Philip were building estates and working in government, the British Crown paid little attention to what was going on in America as they were more engrossed in constant conflicts with the French and others. Although the British Parliament did enact laws that New England was supposed to enforce, they paid little attention to whether or not they were being enforced. In the meantime the New England colonists provided manpower for the British in their wars, never failing to meet all of their quotas. However, the British sometimes did not treat the American militia as equals, and this caused untold resentment.

In about 1773 King George III, drowning in a sea of debt caused by all of the wars, began looking for more sources of revenue. At that time he began to pay closer attention to the New England colonies which had blossomed independently and economically. He found that the colonists were not always enforcing many of the tax laws that had been established by the British Parliament. And in 1773 he began to demand enforcement, made new laws on taxation, and generally began to *lean* on the colonists more than he had before.

As one of the outcomes to the colonists' resistance to obey British laws, Parliament closed Boston Harbor in MA to shipping, and the conflict began. At this point the colonists had taken about all they were going to take from the British and they began

---

[8] *Tiverton, RI land records. Record LE 3:400. Newport Historical Society. Bertram Lippincott III, Researcher.*

[9] *Ibid., LE 3:394.*

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1993
Boston Harbor as it looks today.

to fight back. The "Boston Tea Party," for example, happened in 1773 as a growing reluctance to pay taxes to the Royal Crown began to grow. And by 1775 the British were everywhere upon the east coast. It was on April 18, 1775 that Paul Revere of Boston, MA made his famous ride to alert the colonists that the British were coming. The Revolutionary War, which was primarily located on the east coast, was in full swing, and continued so for many years. In 1776 the Declaration of Independence was drawn up and signed. However, both the colonists and the British continued to fight a long war that did not end until September 3, 1783 when the Treaty of Peace was signed giving the United States of America independence from Great Britain.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1993
The home of Paul Revere in Boston, MA.

Stories abound of the bloody war and of the wounded who were cared for by common citizens of the New England colonies. One such record found[10] told of how a soldier, Daniel Sherman, lived within two miles of Howland's Ferry in Tiverton, RI during the Revolutionary War, and of how the wounded were taken to the *Quaker Meeting House* where one of his sisters helped tend to them. This soldier lost both a brother and a sister within one week of each other during the war. It is difficult for many today to grasp the cruel and oppressive experiences that these people endured while a war was fought literally on their New England doorsteps. Imagine what it would be like to experience this in the cold of winter, with snow piling high, no running water or adequate bathroom facilities, dwindling food supplies, medical emergencies, childbirth, and the like.

Many of David's Tiverton, RI family and neighbors fought in the Revolutionary War,[11] including his sons Samuel, Humphrey, and William, and relatives James, Daniel, and Stephen Sherman. Neighbors who later became related to the Shermans who also fought in the war included Weaver Osborn and Gideon Durfee, both of whom settled in Wayne County, NY. Gideon Durfee's daughter, Mary, married David's son Humphrey Sherman. And Weaver Osborn married Hannah, another of Gideon Durfee's daughters. As well, Gideon Cornell Sherman of MA who later moved to Canandaigua, Wayne

---

10 *White, Virgil.* Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files. The *National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, TN, page 3093.*

11 DAR Patriot Index, Centennial Edition. *1994. National Society of Descendants of American Revolutionary War.WA, D.C. Various pages under Shearman and Sherman.*

County, NY, and John Sherman[12] of MA who settled in Phelps, Wayne County, NY also fought in the war.

It is notable that during the Revolutionary War the colonists taught the Indians to fight the British, only to have the Indians reverse and come back to fight them - on the English side - in the War of 1812. While the Revolution was originally fought to unite the colonies against Great Britain, it only served to push them further apart with each becoming suspicious of the other. It was during this time that many loyalists left the area, and some even left the country. For example, Benedict Arnold ran away to Canada.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1993
Statue of Paul Revere on his horse and the Old North Church in background stand as memorials to Revere's famous ride on April 18, 1775 when he alerted the colonists that the British were coming.

Also notable is that, on July 4, 1776 during the Revolutionary War, David's distant cousin, the Honorable Roger Sherman (William, Joseph, Captain John), was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was fifty - five years old at the time. Roger was born in Newton, MA, but moved to and settled in New Milford, CT in 1761.

---

12 *See more on this John Sherman in Chapter Sixteen,* Family Sketches.

He was an important statesman of his time (See more on Roger Sherman in Chapter sixteen).

Given what is known about the history of the Revolutionary War, it seems obvious that life would not have been the same in RI for David as it was for his father and grandfathers before him. There was no peace, the east coast was in constant turmoil, and no one could have known when it would ever end. In the Fall of 1779, as the war raged on, Newport, RI was evacuated.[13] About five years later David left Tiverton, RI. His father, Ebenezer, remained in RI, and that is where he died in 1791.

One can only imagine what it was like for the Sherman family as they started out from the brisk salt air of their Tiverton, RI home on a cold Fall New England morning to find a new life somewhere inland from their native RI. It must have been most difficult to look back at the only home that they may have ever known and that probably held hundreds of memories of Christmas past, children being born, and the general security of family and old friends all around. They would have had to travel with small children over hills, streams, and uncut paths. They would have had to plan for food and warmth. Transportation was by wagon of some sort, and they would have wanted to take some precious personal belongings. As well, they would have probably led a cow or two alongside the wagon. And then one has to wonder at the problems along the way.

Along the way to their new home would there be Indians who would chase them off? What would they do if someone became ill as so many did? Did they have a prearranged home to go to, or did they have to build from scratch when they got there? There was no evidence found that David Sherman's family knew anyone in particular in Washington County, NY where they finally settled. But it is most possible that they did have some relatives who had already settled there. Intense requests for legal documents from the Cambridge, NY area turned up nothing at all. In summary, leaving their RI home and arriving in a new settlement had to be a most disturbing experience for people like the Shearmans who had to leave the land and gentry provided by their fathers with which they had probably become so accustomed. But as history shows, in the true Sherman spirit, most of David's children (those that were found, that is) did quite well with their lives.

The early settlers in Marion and Palmyra, NY between 1790 and 1800 included David Sherman's sons from Rhode Island.[14] Later in the early 1800s other Shermans from Massachusetts, Vermont, and Connecticut also migrated to Wayne County. The Sherman family played a major role in the settling of Wayne County.[15] Most notable of

---

[13] *Mitchell, Lt. Col. Joseph B. 1962.* Decisive Battles of the Revolution. *Putnam Sons.*

[14] *While many historical documents in Wayne County show that Humphrey and David moved to Wayne County, there is evidence that they too lived for a while in Cambridge, NY. The 1790 census report shows Humphrey as living there at that time. That would also account for why historians sometimes listed them as arriving from WA County, RI. They always lived in Newport County, RI and then in WA County, NY.*

[15] *1976. Everts, Ensign, & Everts.* 1879 History of Wayne County 1877 - 1976. *Press of W.E. Morrison &*

these were Humphrey, David, and Gideon Shearman, all sons of David Shearman and Ruth Beadon of Tiverton, Rhode Island. While sparse information was found on Gideon Sherman, there was much more published about Samuel, Humphrey, and David. At first glance it seemed like a genealogist's dream come true when researching the ancestry of Harvey Sherman. Following are short genealogies of three of David Sherman's sons Samuel of Norway, NY, and Humphrey and David Sherman of Wayne County, NY.

Samuel Sherman and his wife Sarah (Sawyer) settled in Norway, Herkimer County, NY. They had the following children.

Priscilla Sherman, *b October 11, 1782.*
Wright Sherman, *b June 23, 1785.*
Humphrey Sherman, *b February 12, 1787 probably in NY; (JHS) m Esther Arnold before 1810; d 1836 in Marion, Wayne County, NY. They lived along the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road. His widow moved to Greece, Monroe County, NY with her son Humphrey. Several researchers indicated that this Humphrey was sometimes confused with David's son Humphrey. Humphrey Sherman and Esther Arnold had the following children.*

Humphrey, *b ca 1816 (IGI Files).*
Samuel, *b 1818 (IGI Files).*
Sarah, *b after 1810.*
Gilbert, *b probably April 15, 1814; m Hannah Rowley January 27, 1836 in Newark, Wayne County, NY.; d February 8, 1904 in Coldwater, Branch County, MI (JHS).*
Cynthia A., *b 1818.*
Julia, *b September 15, 1820*
Nathaniel, *b September 1822*

Anstress Sherman, *b July 3, 1789.*
Cynthia Sherman, *b April 8, 1791.*
George Sherman, *b October 15, 1793; m 1st Artesmisia Wright before 1817; m 2nd Ann Porter after 1831. George had a son named Clark who was born June 12, 1825. They were enumerated on the 1850 census report as living in Alfred, Allegany County, NY near where great grandfather Clark Sherman and great grandmother Lydia Maria Ferris were married in 1855.*
Ruth Sherman, *b March 6, 1795.*
Samuel Sherman, *b July 2, 1797.*
David Sherman, *b January 10, 1800.*
Josiah Sherman, *b June 21, 1802.*
Sarah Sherman, *b 1807.*

Co., Ovid, NY.

Including Samuel's son Humphrey in this genealogy proves significant when considering that this Humphrey lived right next door to to his cousin (our great - great grandfather Harvey Sherman), until Humphrey's death in 1836.[16] It is significant because, along with other gathered information, it further ties Harvey Sherman closer to the family of David Sherman, and to his sons Samuel Sherman of Norway, NY, and Gideon, Humphrey, and David Sherman of Wayne County, NY.

David Sherman's son *Humphrey* went to the Genesee country in the late 1700s and eventually settled in Wayne County about 1791. He married twice and had a large family. With his first wife, Mary Durfee, he had the following children and grandchildren.[17]

Lemuel Sherman, *b 1780.*
Remember Sherman, *b 1781, d April 29, 1801.*
David H. Sherman, *b April 8, 1782 Palmyra, NY, d September 18, 1835 Palmyra, NY; m Velina M. Marsh.*[18] *They had one child, Nelson.*
Job Sherman, *b 1783, d 1840 Nankin, Mich; m Sally Moore d 1847 Mich; they had four children including Job Jr. All but two of the children died within the ten years of the family moving to Mich. in 1832.*
Gideon Sherman, *b 1785, d November 25, 1824 Wayne County, NY; m Sally (Salla) ____ . He left a well published will.*[19] *No children were mentioned.*
Elizabeth Sherman, *b July 30, 1785. She was usually called Betsey and she married Mr. Whipple before 1824.*
Anna Sherman, *b 1785, d August 28, 1840; married William Cogswell Sr. b 1768 in RI, d 1868. He was 99 years, 4 months, and 16 days old at the time of his death. They are buried in the Marion Cemetery in lot # 123 along with their son William Jr. and his wife Eliza Tucker. His second wife Marion is also buried there along with their children Morris, Gideon, Nelson, Charles, and an infant. William and Anna were the grandparents of Samuel Cogswell who married Angelina Sherman the daughter of Gideon Sherman. The Cogswells lived in Marion near Gideon and Harvey Sherman. (See appendix A - 8, 1853 Map of Marion).*
Stephen Sherman, *b 1789, d March 1, 1829; m Ruth Sherman (Gideon Cornell, John, John, Samuel, Philip). Stephen and Ruth had seven children.*

---

[16] *Humphrey Sherman (Samuel, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) appears along the Plamyra to Pultneyville Road on the 1830 Marion, NY census report.*

[17] *Many of the birth and death dates were taken from grave records. Consequently, many do not match the dates listed in other genealogies, nor were the places of birth available. It is thought that the first of Humphry's older children were born in RI or Cambridge, NY until, say 1791, while the younger ones were born in Wayne County. Most died in Wayne County, NY, and are buried in the East Palmyra Cemetery with the rest of the Humphry Sherman family.*

[18] *Dates were found on his grave stone in the East Palmyra Cemetery. Velina's middle name may have been Millisent, but she always appeared as Velina on property deeds.*

[19] *CNYGS.* Tree Talks. *March 1977, Volume 17, No. 1, Wayne County, page 46. The bulk of his estate was shared by his wife (Salla) and many of his nieces, and nephews.*

Alexander Sherman, *b May 28, 1790 in Cambridge, Washington County, NY, d August 1, 1823 in Arcadia, NY; m Amy Sherman (Gideon Cornell, John, John, Samuel, Philip). He left a will naming his children.*[20] *Alexander and Amy had six children including one named Myron who died in infancy.*
Durfee Albert Sherman, *b 1791, d July 6, 1833; m Elizabeth b 1792 d October 28, 1871.*
Ruth Sherman, *b 1793, d January 15, 1808.*

After *Mary Durfee Sherman* died, Humphrey married *1796 Mary Howell.* They had five children.

Polly Sherman.
Samuel Sherman, *b 1797, d October 12, 1877 East Palmyra, NY; m Hannah Tinney, b 1800, d January 4, 1869. They had children Lydia and Samuel W.*
Juob Sherman, *b 1799, d October 1,1802.*
Jacob Sherman, *b December 3, 1805, d April 8, 1884 Palmyra, NY; m Sarah Cool b 1802, d October 31, 1869 . They had children, Youngs A., Albert, and Adaline. (1850 Palmyra Census # 046).*
Sally Sherman, *b 1811, d March 1815.*

According to several records, *David Sherman* came to Wayne County with his older brother Humphrey Sherman.[21] David married Elizabeth Howell in 1796 in the first wedding ever held in Marion, NY. They had the following children and grandchildren.

Samuel A. Sherman, *b 1804, d March 22, 1853 Marion, NY; m Mary Sanford b 1807 d September 29, 1866.*[22] *They had a son.*
James A. Sherman, *b August 1, 1846 d March 22, 1853.*

Zephaniah Sherman, *b May 11, 1805 Marion, NY, d March 11, 1882, Marion, NY; m his cousin Erminda Howell, b February 10, 1804 Chili, NY, d 1877 Wayne County, NY. They had one son.*
Jefferson Sherman, *b October 20, 1835, d August 31, 1894; m Delia Reed, d November 22, 1916 Rose, Wayne County, NY. They had two sons and four daughters.*
Herbert Sherman, *b April 29, 1860, d October 18, 1931. Never married.*
Orrin Henry Sherman, *b March 27, 1866, d December 14, 1932; m 1885 Caroline (Carrie) Isabelle Beam. They had two sons and three daughters.*

---

[20] *Ibid., June 1975, Vol. 15, No. 2, Wayne County, page 42.*
[21] *One source for this information was found in Palmyra, and was prepared by Gertrude Sherman Hartman of Lyons, NY March 23, 1971.*
[22] *CNYGS.* Tree Talks. *June 1974. Vol. 14, No. 2, Wayne County, page 116.*

Clara Sherman, *b July 12, 1856, d October 27, 1939; m Wallace Moon.*
Charlotte Sherman, *b April 8, 1862, d April 8, 1941; m Frank DeRight.*
Emma May, *b May 19, 1872, d December 16, 1959. Never married.*
Bertha, *b January 26, 1875, d January 17, 1938; m Thomas F. Young.*

Howell Sherman, *b September 19, 1831, d September 23, 1831.*
Debra Sherman
Ruth Sherman

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995

David Sherman Jr.'s Family gravestone in Marion Cemetery in Marion, NY. Slightly to the left and under the large shade tree shown in the distance is where Harvey and Lucinda Sherman are buried. It is thought that their son and grandson, Clark and Ferris respectively, are also buried there.

While it may appear unnecessary to list all of the above children separately, this was done to help other Sherman genealogists who may read this. It is most difficult to extract this kind of information in one piece and in one place, because what is seen here is information derived from many different sources found over a long period of time. Further, it is almost impossible to build an accurate genealogy without looking at all of the cousins. For example, for several months it appeared that Humphrey Sherman's son David H. might have been Harvey Sherman. That is until a deed was found in Wayne County that listed Velina as David's wife. Later cemetery records showed that David H. was born before Harvey was and also died before Harvey died. But the time to prove it was not all lost. That is because so much was written about Humphrey and his family that it painted a clearer picture of what life was like in Wayne County, NY for all

Shermans during their life times. And it enhanced the possibility to speculate on what life may have been like for other Sherman families, such as Gideon and Harvey Sherman. in Wayne County at the time.

Other Sherman genealogists have reported that another of David's sons, William Shearman, moved to Wayne County, NY in the late 1700s and then moved on to Wert, Allegany County, NY where he supposedly died in 1817. But military abstracts[23] observed clearly show that he actually went to Washington County from RI (probably with his parents). then moved to Wayne County. In 1820 he was found in Cato, Cayuga County, NY. Later he moved to Warren County, NY, and then finally to Allegany County, NY where he died much later than most genealogists report.

According to William's military records, he applied on October 30, 1832 for a Revolutionary War veteran's pension from Bolivar, Allegany County, NY. The record shows that he was born May 22, 1764 in Tiverton, RI (Which matches the birth date that other Sherman and Greene genealogists reported), and that he lived in and enlisted from his RI address. It further goes on to state that in 1827 he removed to Bolivar where he died sometime after 1832. It does not list his children or to whom he was married. But further scrutiny of this family found what may be an interesting fact about William and his brother Wanton.

The Washington County, NY archives office provided copies of legal documents[24] that show that David's sons William and Wanton Sherman may have been rather rowdy fellas with a penchant for trouble. Apparently they both got into a fight with a man named Martin O' Riely, and both Shermans were arrested for beating him in the town of Cambridge, NY. The legal complaints were filed on May 31, 1798 in Salem, NY, and they were accused as follows.

> ". . . with force and arms at the said town of Cambridge in the said county in and upon one Martin O' Riely then and there did beat and wound and ill treat and other wrongs to him the said Martin O' Riely then and there did against the peace of the people of the State of New York and their dignity . . ."

In any event, fourteen jurors of the town found them both not guilty. Witnesses that testified included Martin O' Riely, Almy O' Riely, John Graham, Samuel Bennet, Jacob Tucker, John Shearman (noted on the complaint as lame), and Abraham Pratt.

Of particular note is that the lawsuit shows that the Shearman brothers were, ". . . late of this town." [Cambridge] So that essentially proves that the Sherman brothers did in fact live in Cambridge - not RI - before going to Wayne County. Their brother John Shearman and Abraham Pratt also left Washington County. John Shearman moved

---

[23] *White, Virgil. Genealogical* Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files, page *3110. The National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, TN.*

[24] *File Numbers 46350 and 46351. Washington County Archives, Fort Edward, NY.*

to Palmyra with or very near to his brother Humphrey. William moved to Marion and appeared to have lived with David and Gideon until about 1817. And Abraham Pratt, one of the witnesses, moved to Marion where he became a long time neighbor of David Sherman's son Gideon. Abraham also was the father of the Pratt sons who later married Clark daughters. And, as found in the next two chapters, all of the Shermans, Pratts, and Clarks lived as neighbors on the Palmyra to Pultneyville road into the late 1800s.

John Sherman was recorded as lame, and one source found indicated that John worked hard in his field one day, took sick, laid down, and when he got up, he was lame ever after. It also said that he was like the town counselor who people could come to for advice. He was a shoe maker, and lived in Palmyra with or near his brother Humphrey until the latter's death in 1812. John died in East Palmyra after raising a large family. One of his descendants, Earl Sherman of Mercer Island, WA, gave valuable input into this genealogy and helped to eliminate John as the father of Harvey Sherman.

Ebenezer Sherman lived with his family for a while just over the hill from his brother Gideon on Eddy Ridge in Marion, NY. He appears on the early Marion, NY census reports near his brothers David and Gideon Sherman. He may have gone to Clinton County, NY per the 1820 census report which shows an Ebenezer Sherman residing there.

Samuel lived in Norwalk, NY where he raised his family. Some of his family later settled in Allegany County, NY.

It is uncertain what happened to Wanton Shearman. He did not appear on the early NY census reports, so he may have died, went further west, or returned to RI.

As mentioned earlier, when David's sons Humphrey and David Jr. were found in several Wayne County records, it seemed as though finding great - great grandfather Harvey's family would be a simple task. However, after months of meticulous research no direct links at all were found. Further research of David's other sons Samuel, William, Ebenezer, and John also did not yield anything significant except that none of them had a son named Harvey nor any son in the correct age group in the census reports that could not be accounted for. Although the relationship to this family seemed obvious, the answers hid somewhere deep within the annals of Wayne County history. So all there was to go on for a long, time was the Gideon Sherman shown on the 1850 census report that showed him as born in 1778 in RI. And he always lived first by David and then by Harvey Sherman in Marion, NY.

A most intense search of property deeds and other materials began, and it slowly became apparent that David's youngest son had been found. Best of all, he appeared to be the Gideon on the census report. Now the challenge was to prove that the links had actually been found between David Sherman and his son Gideon, and then between Gideon and his son Harvey. The next chapter will show how great - great grandfather Harvey's family was unquestionably found.

Chapter nine

Gideon Sherman

1778 - 1852

"It seems little to say that a settler came from Rhode Island . . . locating a farm, thereon passed his life."[1]

Gideon Sherman (David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip), *b 1778 Tiverton, RI, d 1852 Marion, Wayne County, NY; m 1st Thankful.* [2] *They had children all born in Wayne County, NY.*

Weaver Sherman, *b bef 1810 NY (JHS, RVS).*
Harley Sherman, *b bef 1810 (JHS, RVS).*
Daughter Sherman, *b bef 1810.*[3]
Daughter Sherman, *b bef 1810.*
Harvey Sherman, *b 1803 in Marion, NY, d 1863 Marion, Wayne County, NY; m Lucinda Clark.*
Angelina Sherman, *b May 7, 1811 in Marion, NY, d September 11, 1868 in Marion; m Samuel Cogswell (Coggshall) and had daughters, Mary Ann Cogswell, b 1836 in MI, d 1886 in Marion, NY; and Harriett Cogswell, d Marion, NY.*
Mary Sherman, *b 1814 in Marion, NY, d 1893 in Marion. Never married. Buried with Angelina (Sherman) Cogswell and her family in the Marion, NY Cemetery.*

---

[1] History of Wayne County; 1789 - 1877. 1879, *page 124. Refers to the importance of early Marion settlers, such as Gideon Shearman from Rhode Island, who came to Marion, Wayne County, NY in the 1790s and never left.*

[2] *Thankful Sherman is thought to be a Pratt or a Cogswell.*

[3] *The 1810 NY Census report clearly shows that Gideon had 3 sons and 2 daughters by 1810. One daughter may have been Ruth Pond, born 1804 per the 1855 census, from whom Clark Sherman borrowed money in 1865. See Chapter eleven, Clark Sherman.*

Gideon Sherman, *m 2nd Nancy Ann Lake, b 1796 in RI, d August 28, 1878 in Hillsdale County, MI; daughter of Thomas Lake, b 1763 in RI and Esther Fish, b 1773 in RI;* [4] *They had children all born in Marion, Wayne County, NY.*

Thankful Sherman, *b 1826, d November 17, 1884 in Frontier, Hillsdale County, MI; m 1848 in Wayne County, NY Warren Atwood, b 1830 in Wayne County, NY. Thankful is buried in Wyllys-Sebring Cemetery in Cambria Township, Hillsdale County, MI.*[5]
Sophia F. Sherman, *b1829.*
Fanny M. Sherman, *b 1833.*
Gideon H. Sherman, *b July 9, 1837, d October 14, 1914 Kent County, MI; m 1st Elizabeth B. _____.*

Finding this Gideon Sherman and the relationships to both his father David and to his son Harvey was the most difficult task of all for this genealogy. Primarily, linking him with David was not as difficult as linking him to great-great grandfather Harvey Sherman and his wife Lucinda (Clark) Sherman. While historical accounts mentioning the early Rhode Island pioneers of the late 1700s, such as Gideon Shearman, to Wayne County were plentiful, written proof of Gideon's relationship to Harvey could not be easily detected. There was nothing published that mentioned Harvey except that he was Emeline Fuller's father. After two years of meticulously scrutinizing hundreds of documents and published works found, the relationship became apparent by several consistent land deed records, census reports, written publications, and other documents which positively place Gideon constantly next to Harvey Sherman between the years of 1834 to 1852. In fact, it appears that between 1834 and 1853 Harvey and Lucinda lived in a house on Gideon's land across the street from Gideon. It could have been the first house that Gideon built on his land. And perhaps it was the stone house that Myron Sherman later wrote about being born in. (See Chapter Twelve.) It even sat near the creek that Myron described. In summary, one can easily see in this chapter that many other similarities and patterns emerged that show Gideon's true relationships to both his father David and his son Harvey.

It should be noted that the difficulty in gathering this part of the Sherman genealogy was caused quite simply because not a shred of viable written evidence such as wills, administrations, or the like could be found on Gideon, Lucinda, or Clark Sherman in all of the Wayne County legal or historical documents. The only administration found was that of Harvey Sherman which named all of his living children. Otherwise it is as if three generations of this particular family simply disappeared. Further, even the estate of Lucinda Sherman's father, prominent Wayne County pioneer, Tom Clark, could not be found.[6] It almost seemed easier to find documented Sherman ancestors in England than it

[4] *Thomas Lake was the son of Giles and Agnes Lake both of RI, per Alonzo J. Sherman, Oscoda, MI.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *The wills of Jedidiah Clark (son of Tom Clark) and Thomas M. Clark (son of Jedidiah)*

was to find a single solid clue to Harvey's parents in 1803. This was most perplexing since all of these early Wayne County Shermans and Clarks held large quantities of land. were active in local government and church activities, and were even referred to in several published works by various Wayne County historians. This still remains a mystery today.

Early on, in researching Gideon Sherman, about the only thing that could be found regarding him was a very succinct note in Roy V. Sherman's book that mentions a Greene genealogy from CT that said something like, ". . . he married and had sons Weaver and Harley . ."[7] Another quote from an unidentified source said, ". . . he had a large family and died in 1852."[8] This was not much to go on, but at least it was a start.

Links Between Gideon and David Sherman

So what specific information compels one to think that this particular Gideon of Marion, Wayne County, New York was the son of David Sherman and Ruth (Beadon) Sherman of Rhode Island? There are several reasons, and they are as follows.

First, the 1850 New York census report shows that this Gideon was born in RI and that he was seventy - two in 1850. That would make his birth year 1778,[9] which would make him under 16 in 1790.

Second, the 1790 Cambridge, NY census report shows that David and Ruth Sherman had one son under the age of 16. Since their heretofore known youngest son David was born in 1773, that leaves them with still one younger son at home. And that would be Gideon. The census also indicates three males 16 or older and they would be the father, David, at age 57, young David age 17, and probably Giles. William and Wanton were 25 and 26 respectively at that time, but it is not known if they still lived at home.

Third, all Gideons born in RI were researched to see who the parents could have been of this Gideon. Only one came close and that was David. The other Gideons were found documented in other Sherman family genealogies and in the LDS IGI. (See Appendix B-2).

Fourth, the only Rhode Island Sherman men who settled in Palmyra, Wayne County, NY in the late 1790s were all sons of David and Ruth, so it would behoove

---

were found, and this helped to validate some of the relationships between the Clarks, Shermans, and Pratts discussed in this and other chapters.

[7] *Sherman, Roy V. 1968.* Some Descendants of Philip Sherman. *page 511. Comment attributed to Emily Greene in the "Green Family Genealogy." Emily married Nathan Sherman son of William Sherman and nephew to Gideon Sherman.*

[8] *This was quoted by a living descendant of David Sherman.*

[9] *This birth year is not in agreement with the LDS IGI files. The LDS birth and death dates are in question, as they were taken from a gravesite in Palmyra, NY with no substantiating evidence.*

anyone to know from whom else this Gideon could have come. Additionally, the 1800 census shows three Sherman brothers living together in Sodus under census # 342 and #344, and then four of them in 1820 under census # 251 (See Appendix B-1).

Fifth, as will be shown later in this chapter, Gideon Sherman of Palmyra bought his first property on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road in Marion in 1799 from Humphry Sherman also of Palmyra. Gideon later sold parts of this same land in 1834. Records show that Gideon lived on the land from the early 1800s to 1852 except for a short time before 1820 when he and his brother David lived in Palmyra (See Appendix A-7).

Sixth, a comparison of other early 1800s census reports always showed Gideon living near or with the younger David Sherman, whether or not they lived in Palmyra or in Marion. It would defy common sense that Gideon would live with these Sherman brothers, follow the one closest to his age around, then buy his first land in 1799 in Marion from his brother Humphrey Sherman, and still not be related.

Seventh, the elder David had a daughter (Gideon's sister) named Sophia and Gideon named one of his daughters Sophia. Gideon also had a daughter named Mary who was probably named after Humphry's wife Mary as so noted in the accompanying footnotes. And it is believed that Ruth Pond was another daughter, and Ruth was Gideon's mother's name.

In summary, there are two points that cannot be stressed enough in proving that the Gideon found in Marion is the son of the Rhode Island David Sherman. The first and most important point is that no other Rhode Island Sherman men were settling pioneers of Wayne County. Some came later, but David's sons were the first and they came before 1797. The second point is that the deed showing Gideon buying the land in Marion from his brother Humphrey in 1799 and subsequently selling parts of the same land in 1834 emphatically places Gideon on the Marion to Palmyra Road before 1800. And that is where he was found on the census reports including the 1850 report that shows he was born in Rhode Island.

When all of the pieces of information are put together, no other conclusion could be reached but that Gideon was the son of the David Sherman and his wife Ruth Beadon, and youngest brother of Humphrey and David Sherman. Once satisfied that the link between Gideon and David was correct further research began more intensely for the relationship between Gideon and his son Harvey.

Links Between Gideon and Harvey Sherman

Early on, Deb McCaffery, a librarian at the New York State Historical Association in Cooperstown, NY guessed that the father of Harvey was probably Gideon. She based this upon the facts that Harvey had a son named Gideon on the 1850 census report, and that Harvey lived within close proximity to Gideon and Nancy Sherman. While this advice was not discounted at all, it seemed best to try for solid proof - like a copy of a

will or something else in writing. As noted earlier there were no wills to be found, so a more difficult and most tedious exploration was required. Following are some conclusive findings which agree with Deb's assumption that Gideon Sherman was indeed the father of Harvey.

First, all of the Wayne County Sherman possibilities were scrutinized in the attempt to find Harvey's parentage beginning with the RI Sherman brothers Humphrey, David (Jr.), John, William, and Ebenezer. Indeed, even Humphry's sons were researched to no avail. As well, Gideon Cornell Sherman of Canandaigua, John Sherman of Rose. and James Harvey Sherman of Cayuga County (See Appendix D-2) were all thoroughly researched as possibilities. But all of these men had well documented genealogies, so they were each eliminated one by one. So it seemed best to look at which other Shermans first settled in Palmyra and Marion. This Gideon Sherman, from RI, was definitely a documented pioneer, but it was difficult to differentiate him from all of the other Gideons found in the Wayne County records.

More than one Gideon Sherman was found living in Wayne County, and at first this caused much confusion in researching his relationship to Harvey. Included were (this) Gideon Sherman the son of David, Gideon Sherman the son of Humphrey and who was (this) Gideon's nephew, and Gideon Cornell Sherman (John, John, Samuel, Phillip) a cousin of David's sons, to name a few. Humphrey's son Gideon, as mentioned earlier, died in 1824 with a will that indicated no children. Gideon Cornell Sherman died in 1815 without a will. His friend Gideon (Humphey's son) was named the administrator of his estate. Although early census reports seemed to show that Gideon Cornell Sherman may have had two sons in the right age group, there did not seem to be any other congruity to Harvey's life. For example, Gideon C. always lived in Canandaigua, while it appears that Harvey always lived in Marion and for a short time in Palmyra.

Second, according to the early census reports William, David, and Gideon Sherman, all sons of David Sherman, first appeared together in Sodus (Marion) 1800. They were again shown together in Williamson (Marion) in 1810, and then by 1820 Gideon and David had moved to Palmyra. (Perhaps they moved to Humphry's farm after he died in 1812.) William had moved to other counties before settling in Allegany County where he later died. Most probably by 1822 the families of David and Gideon had moved back to (Sodus, Williamson) Marion, and appeared on later census reports to be living on the same farm together. Still later reports show David living on his own farm and Gideon on the property that he bought in 1799. Both were in Marion. Overall, the movement of these Shermans places Gideon Sherman always near his brother David and then later next to Harvey.

Third, in 1850 Harvey appeared in the census as head of household in Marion. David and Gideon appeared nearby. But Gideon appeared to live next to Harvey while David lived not far away (on what was later called the Caldwell farm). As well, the 1850

census report places Harvey living close to Gideon, Nancy Ann (Lake) Sherman[10] and their children.

Fourth, per the 1850 and subsequent census reports Harvey was born in Wayne (Ontario) County in 1803. Further research did not indicate that he had ever left the area. At that time in the early 1800s there were no other Shermans settled in the specific area that Harvey was found in except Gideon Sherman of RI. Further, Gideon Sherman bought his land in 1799 adjacent to where Harvey later lived, and it appeared that they both always lived there. This has to be more than a mere coincidence. And, finally, no other Shermans lived as close to Harvey over the years as Gideon did.

Fifth, all of the early 1800 census reports showed that Gideon Sherman had a son in Harvey's age group. None of the other Shermans had a son that could not be identified. For example, William and John had sons in the correct age group, and so did Humphrey, some of his sons, and others. But all were identified in research by name and by birth date.

Sixth, an old 1853 map located in the Wayne County Historian's Office showed explicitly that Harvey lived about 300 feet from Gideon across the Marion to Pultneyville Road. And historical accounts of the farm, described as the Milliman farm in the later 1800s, listed Gideon as the original pioneer of the farm.[11] This was further proof that he bought the land, built the farm, and then proceeded to live out his life there. Then along came Harvey who also lived on the land.

Seventh, old land deeds spanning many years show that Harvey and Gideon bought land up and down the road within only acres of each other. And they were both surrounded by their relatives in the Clark, Cogswell, and Pratt families.

Eighth, old church records showed that Nancy Ann Lake, a founder of the Marion Christian Church, Lucinda Sherman, and Clark Sherman (Gideon's daugther-in-law and grandson) were all members together in the early 1850s. One of the Elders, and later a Reverend, was Amasa Stanton who was thought to have been married to one of Harvey's sisters. Amasa, his wife Hannah, and daughter H. Maria, are all buried next to Harvey and Lucinda in the Marion Cemetery. (Refer to the next chapter.)

Once satisfied that Gideon was the father of Harvey a search was begun to find his mother. It was certain that Nancy Ann Sherman was not his mother, because she was not old enough. It was not long before discovering in early land deeds that his mother's name was Thankful. She may have been a Pratt, Eddy, or Cogswell, but nothing is known for sure about her except that census reports show that she had at least seven children before

---

[10] *The 1850 census shows Gideon and Nancy's ages and places of birth as Rhode Island. Further, studies of Everton Publishers Computerized Family File, Vol. 1 & 2, CD# 15 verify her maiden name.*

[11] *History of Wayne County, NY 1789 - 1877.1879, page 123.*

1815.[12] It appears from looking at old property deeds that she died sometime between 1817 and 1824, or at least no longer was married to Gideon Sherman. Ironically, in 1826 Gideon and Nancy named their first born daughter Thankful.

Many deeds were reviewed word for word to discover any useful information about who Thankful was. Anybody who has ever read a deed in modern times could probably appreciate how difficult it was to read over one hundred year old deeds. Besides almost going blind one can easily get lost among the sticks and stones corner markers.

Several of the deeds found which show Gideon Sherman's land dealings were abstracted and appear below.[13] As one can see, they not only clarify who he was married to at the times of the transactions, but also prove where Gideon lived between 1799 and 1852.[14] These can be compared to those found in the next chapter to observe how very closely Harvey and Gideon lived over the years.

1799

Gideon Shearman of Palmyra purchased 100 acres of land in Township #13 (Marion) for $300 from Humphrey Sherman of Palmyra. The property is described as, ". . . all that piece of parcel of land situate in Township no. thirteen, in the second range of townships, in . . . the north part of Lot no. six (6), in the third range of lots, . . . in the northeast corner of said lot at a stake and stones, thence west on the north line of said lot seventy nine chains and seventy five links, to a stake and stones, in the northwest corner of said lot, thence north twelve chains and fifty four lengths to a stake and stones, standing in the Northeast corner of land this day deeded to William Coggshall, from the said Humphrey Sherman, thence east, of the northline of afore said land, seventy nine chains and seventy five links, to a stake and stones, thence twelve chains and fifty four links to the place of beginning, to contain 100 acres . . ."
Bought September 28, 1799
Witnessed May 29, 1801 by Moses Atwater
Recorded January 28, 1834 by Cullen Foster, Clerk
Source: L 13, pg 596 - 597

Notice that Gideon was living in Palmyra at the time of purchase. This should be no surprise as he was probably living at the original Sherman location in Palmyra at that time with his older brothers Humphrey, John, David, Ebenezer, and William.

---

[12] *Ironically, a Thankful Dexter, born in 1784 in NY, lived next door to Harvey and Lucinda for many years. Although she is thought to be a Clark, she remains unidentified.*
[13] *The source for all deeds is the Wayne County Clerk's Office in Lyons, NY.*
[14] *See Appendix A - 9, 1799 - 1853 Marion to Palmyra map.*

This appears to be the first land that Gideon ever purchased. He was twenty one years of age at the time. Henry Butler bought this land after Gideon's 1852 death, and the fragile old 1853 map found in the Wayne County Historian's Office shows Henry Butler living at this location at that time.

It is ironic that this deed had been passed over several times in two years because while the *purchase* date was 1799 it was thought that it was Humphrey's son Gideon who bought the land. But, because the recorded date was 1834, it would have been impossible for it to be Humphrey's son Gideon as he died in 1824. So the same Gideon who bought it in 1799 was still alive in 1834. And that was Humphrey's brother Gideon and not his son. Needless to say, this was a major, major find for two reasons: First, the deed showing Gideon in Palmyra in 1799 coincided with everything else that was observed about this family. Second, this was the one Sherman deed that provided the proof that our Gideon Sherman was the Gideon who pioneered the Milliman farm on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road in the late 1790s that historians wrote about later.

1817

Gideon and Thankful (unknown) Shearman of Williamson sold ten acres of land in Williamson for $90 to Joseph Penwell of Williamson. The property was marked by stakes and stones. Description: ". . . the west end of the north part of Lot six (6) in township number thirteen in the second range of townships in the 3rd range of lots . . . "
Sold 9/29/1817 witnessed by James Smith and S. Ledyard
Signed 4/12/1819 by David Eddy, Commissioner
Recorded 2/7/1826 by Ralph Lester, Clerk
Source: L 3, pg 144

1824

Gideon and Nancy Shearman of Williamson sold ten acres of land in Williamson for $100 to Samuel Springer. It should be noted that this land is in the same lot number 6 that Gideon and Thankful Sherman sold in 1817. It is certain that these two Gideons are one and the same with two separate wives. This shows that Thankful may have died between 1817 - 1824.

Description: ". . . all that piece of parcel of land in the town of Williamson . . . being part of Lot six (6) in the third range of Lots in Joseph Colt's survey. Beginning at the NE corner of said lot, south 10 chains and 54 links to the north line of land owned by the widow [Jane] Eddy, thence west so far that a line running north parallel with the east line of said land will contain ten acres of land, thence north to the north line of said lot, thence east on the north line of said lot to the place of beginning."
Sold 4/17/1824 witnessed by James Smith
Recorded 5/27/1826 by David Eddy, Commissioner
Source: L 3, pg 383

1834

Gideon Shearman bought two parcels of land totaling 100+ acres in Marion for $2000 from Howard Bradley and his wife Milicent. Description: ". . . in Township number 13, in the second range, to wit; sixty seven acres and sixty eight one hundreths . . . in the southwest corner of Lot ten (10), in the first range of lots. Also thirty two acres and thirty two one hundreths of an acre in the southeast corner of Lot number ten (10), second range of lots, said pieces of parcel of land are bounded as follows; beginning on the west bounds of the said lot number ten, in the second range of lots where the same is intersected by east bounds of the old Sodus road; running thence east along the south bounds of said lot thirty seven chains, . . . thence north, . . . at right angles twenty five chains, . . . thence west on a line parallel with the south bounds, . . . forty two chains, . . . thence along said road to the place of beginning."
Bought April 3, 1834
Recorded May 10, 1838 by Cullen Foster, Clerk
Source: L 23, pg 334 - 335

1838

Gideon and Nancy Shearman of Marion sold the exact above described land for $2500 to Robert Smith also of Marion.
Sold April 4, 1838
Recorded January 28, 1845 by Daniel Chapman, Clerk
Source: Book 35, pg 456

1842

Gideon and Nancy Sherman sell 113 acres of land in Marion for $1302 to William B. Cogshall [husband of Humphrey Sherman's daughter Anna (Sherman) Cogswell and father-in-law to Gideon Sherman's daughter Angelina (Sherman) Cogswell] and Samuel Springer. This property is on the Pultneyville to Palmyra highway where Harvey Sherman lived near Jane Eddy. Description:
". . . certain tract or parcel of land in Marion afore said being in two parcels the first of which is bounded as follows. Beginning in the center of the highway leading from Palmyra to Pultneyville on the north line of lot heretofore known and distinguished as the Horton Lot, thence east on the northline of said lot, sixty six rods, thence northward fifty two rods and seventeen links top a stake standing on the south line of land now owned by Jane Eddy, thence westerly on the south line of said Jane Eddy's land sixty five rods to the center of the highway, thence south along the center of the highway fifty six rods to the place of beginning containing twenty two acres and thirty one [unreadable]. The other parcel is bounded as follows. Beginning in the center of the highway at the SE corner of land now owned by Jane Eddy, thence westerly on the south line of said Jane Eddy's land one hundred and forty nine rods, thence south on said Jane Eddy's line thirty two and one half rods, thence west on said Jane Eddy's line seven chains and twenty

links to land of David Eddy, thence South along the line of land owned by [?] Clark eighteen chains and fifty one links to land of Homer Adams and land of Stephen Scutts [sic] land, thus east along his line twenty eight chains . . . to the place of beginning containing ninety one acres and one hundred fourteen rods . . ."
Sold 3/13/1842
Recorded 4/4/1842
Source: L 30, pg 595 - 596

Gideon would have been about sixty four years old when this transaction took place. Although he lived another ten years, perhaps he may have been reducing his land holdings due to his advancing age.

When considering the above land transactions of Gideon Shearman, son of David Shearman, there should be no doubt of where he lived for over fifty three years of his life. And, when compared to the same kinds of records in the next chapter which show Harvey Sherman living all of his life near Gideon in the same area, indeed practically on the same farm, there again can be little doubt about the relationship between the two men. When this chapter is compared with the next chapter it makes one wonder why it took so very long to figure it all out. But perhaps finding the 1799 deed and the 1853 map actually unlocked the secret. And neither of these were found until July 1995. Other than Gideon and Harvey, the map showed many of their neighbors whose names kept appearing during the research and who also resided along the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road.

Neighbors during the early to late 1800s included Tom Clark, Jedidiah Clark, and Ezeikel Clark. Then there was Gideon Sherman who lived next door to Ira Pratt. And of course right nearby was Harvey and Lucinda Sherman. And so it went on down the road. At first glance one would not know for sure if all of these people were actually related or if they just settled near each other. It turns out that most of them were related by marriages between the various families.

The Eddys - Seth, David, and Samuel - owned much of the western section of the Pultneyville Road over toward Wallworth. The area they occupied was called the "Eddy Ridge." There seemed to be a relationship between the Eddys and Gideon Sherman, but the connection was not discovered. Gideon and Harvey separately owned much of the land a little to the north of Jane Eddy and south of the Clarks as well as land south of Jane Eddy and Abram See on both sides of the highway. Tom Clark, his sons Jedediah and Jeremiah owned most of the land to the east and part of the west of the road located to the north of the Eddys' and the Shermans. In 1839 when Jedediah Clark sold some of the property he made a provision for the Sherman Cemetery that remains there today. It is currently owned by the Johnson family.

Another family that was related were the Cogswells. Gideon Sherman's daughter, Angelina, married Samuel Cogswell, and lived nearby. Her father-in-law, William B. Cogswell Sr. was born in Rhode Island February 27, 1778, and his wife Anna (Sherman),

daughter of Humphrey, was born December 14, 1784. Mr. Cogswell was most active in early Marion activities as was his son William B. Jr.

It appeared that Gideon made a profit on his first sale of ten acres, and many deeds showed that he probably was as good at land deals as he was at farming. As well, Harvey seemed to have followed in his footsteps in that respect, although he did seem more conservative. At any rate, the two Shermans living on the Pultneyville Road seemed to have had a penchant for gathering as much land as they could. Perhaps it was a gene thing that went back to their early English roots to own as much land as possible so as to have more social standing, power, or whatever. They certainly could have been referred to as yeomen. Most likely their interest in accumulating land was merely the need for more area to farm which in turn would best support their needs.

Of particular note to descending Shermans, it was found that Gideon *Shearman* was the first in this family to spell his name Sherman. And though it was continually misspelled as Shearman by others - as was Harvey's - his descendants to this day spell their names as *Sherman*. As well, the name Cogswell, Cogsdill, Coggeshall, Coggishall, and Cogsdell seemed to be interchangeable in the county and cemetery records. For example, on an early deed the county clerk spelled the name Cogswell, but whoever recorded the deed spelled it Cogshall. Further, the cemetery listing for Samuel, Angelina, and Harriett J. is spelled Cogsdill, while another daughter Mary Ann's name was spelled Cogswell. It seemed that William B. Cogswell Sr. of Rhode Island may have tried to change the name from Cogeshall to Cogswell with little success. In most cases, however, the name was spelled Cogswell on the census reports and in historical published works.

In 1799 when Gideon first bought the land in Marion from Humphrey, the area was only a wilderness. He would have had few neighbors at best. The Cogswells were there, two MA men, Luke Phelps and Harris Cooley, moved in, and then the Rhode Island Harding brothers, David and William, came. Then in about 1805 the Clarks moved in. The Shermans, Clarks and the Cogswells appeared always living there ever after in one generation or another. But some were not so fortunate. Some farmers died trying to settle. For example, William Harding died trying to settle in his farm.[15] His brother David moved into town where it may have been easier to survive.

Wayne County went through a tremendous amount of change during Gideon's lifetime. This is particularly true of the late 1700s to the early 1820s. For example, Montgomery was the parent county of what became Ontario County in 1789. And what is now known as Wayne County was split between Ontario County to the West of Marion and Seneca County to the East of Marion. Consequently, Wayne County records were nonexistent until 1823 when Wayne County was formed. In addition to that, the town of Marion, known as township # 13, also went through several name changes before it settled on the name of Marion. They are as follows.

---

[15] History of Wayne County, NY. 1789 - 1877. *1879, page 123.*

* Until 1802 Marion formed the larger part of the town of Sodus.

* In 1802 Marion, Walworth, Ontario, and Williamson were merged and called Williamson.

* On April 18, 1825 Williamson became Winchester.

* On April 15, 1826 Winchester became Marion, and has been called that ever since.

Much has been written about the early Wayne County pioneers, and how they came by boat, by trail, and through untouched country to settle into the lands. An abundance of this history can be found in the Wayne County Historian's office in the many books they have on hand. According to some accounts, life was primitive at best. Homes were made of rough logs and the raw bark was the insulation against the outside elements of the heat and the cold. One can almost smell and hear the sounds of a soft rain falling on a new log house perched atop a small incline in a stand of trees overlooking the creek and the meadows below. It must have been quite still on a Sunday.

But not all was very easy back then. Sickness, hard work, and toiling with the land must have been difficult to have lived through. Everything had to be done from the beginning. For example, the pioneers had to cut down all of the trees, burn off the lands, plant the crops, build the homes, harvest the crops, fight off wild animals and isolation, make clothing, maintain a fire to cook by and heat the home, haul water, and perform many jobs that current society takes for granted. Indeed, even reading the Wayne County Journal or the Palmyra Register by candle after dark must have been a major undertaking.

It was a hard life at best for early Wayne County settlers, and starting out must have been most difficult. Among other things, they fought illness and harsh weather as they logged the land and built houses, barns, and out-buildings. Gideon may have built his first home on the east side of the road. Then later he must have built another house across the road on the west side. The first house appears to have been the first home of not only Gideon, but of his son Harvey after him, and then of Harvey's son Clark after him. A 1874 map it shows that another of Harvey's sons, William H., may also have lived there (See Appendix A-7). These assumptions are based on both looking at old maps and personally visiting the area which shows where both houses were. The stone house is now gone, but the area where it was is easily identified.

During the early 1800s the Marion settlers had more than raw land and hard work to endure. There was the ever present concern and fear of Indian uprisings in the area. At one point the settlers built a stone building as a *safe house* where everyone could go if an uprising occurred. Later in 1812 the settlers had to worry about the British and the Indians. During the war it was said the people in Marion could hear the canons roar.

According to some sources[16] the area where Gideon settled was known as the Upper Corners while further south the village of Marion was referred to as the Lower Corners. In the beginning of the 1800s the former was as developed as was the latter. But later on the village became more populated. One can almost imagine what spending a Saturday night in the village of Marion might have been like. In 1800 the town had a log cabin tavern run by a woman named widow Styles where a man could get whiskey. Later the tavern building was owned by Amasa Stanton who was the reverend of the Christian Church.

There probably were also family social festivities in the town, on the 4th of July for instance, when all of the families would pile onto their horse drawn wagons for the short trip to town. Lonely farm wives could visit together, and maybe even gossip a little. (In about 1820 one Sherman wife was dismissed from church membership for doing just that.) The children could frolic together in the town square. Some teenagers could meet their future mates at village social gatherings. And the men could swap stories about who had the biggest barn, the most land, the best crop, or the largest herd of cattle. But most usually they probably talked about politics. In those days people were extremely patriotic, and did not take their country for granted.

It was notable during this research how much interest there was in the local papers of what events were taking place not only in their communities, but also in what was going on in England. The obvious reason, of course, was two fold. First, the settlers' ancestors only three or four generations back had come to America from England to build a democracy and practice their own religions. Second, the settlers had grave concerns of the impending war with Great Britain which threatened to retake their subjects on American soil.

When Gideon Sherman was born in 1778 in RI, his father David's contemporary was George Washington who was born in1732 in VA. He later became the first President of the United States in 1789 when Gideon was eleven years old. The Presidents of Gideon's early life served during the most formative time in United States history. The problems that they had to overcome in their quest to organize a new nation were tremendous, and included in-house political and philosophical disagreements. Among some of the services formed during Washington's Presidency were a financial system, a postal service, the army, and others. Thomas Jefferson, Alexander Hamilton, and other now famous historical figures held positions supportive to the President as the government maintained positive European relations, handled federal problems, and so on.

By the time the fourth President of the United States, James Madison, came to office in 1809, America was again in a turmoil with Great Britain (GB). What started the problem was that GB had blockaded French trade with others and had also stopped all American ships if they were owned by anyone of English descent. Overall, England

---

16 *Ibid.*

again tried to maintain control over all of the English who had emigrated to America. They still considered them to be British subjects. These and other activities led to the war of 1812. Historical accounts describe the Marion, NY settlers as hearing the canons blazing nearby, and then there was also the fear of the Indians who sided with the British in their fight against the American settlers. It was a most terrifying time in American history for the settlers until 1815 when the war was won by the United States. During those early times citizens were kept well informed about the war, politics, and other items as can be seen by reading old newspaper articles.

Long detailed oratories by famous politicians were commonly reprinted in the newspapers supporting one faction or another. And some could only be defined as *fiery*. For example, the August 14, 1817 *Palmyra Register* ran one editorial called, "Clayism Stripped of its Disguise." The article read as follows.

> "Daniel Webster was set up as an expounder of "whig principles" at the late meeting of the Federal party in Springfield. This is what he says about slavery, in behalf of Mr. Clay and his party.
>
> "Now gentlemen, as the constitution left this matter of slavery I am content it shall stand. (Great Applause.) I can see no benefit to either party to this question in breaking up the Constitution. (Renewed Approbation) And I advise the South not to risk that breaking up by the attempt to force more slavery into the Constitution, with the same sincerity with which I would advise the North against the foolish attempt to force out what is already in.
>
> "And yet, such federal demagogues as *Elias Durfee*, *Oran Archer*, and *John Holley*, are trying to coax anti-slavery men to vote for Mr. Clay, on the hypocritical pretext that he is in favor of the abolition cause "at heart"! But we reckon that you can't come that suck, Elias."[17]

Peoples' interests in the news ran from politics to bizarre gossip. For example, one article found in the February 1818 issue of the Palmyra Register read as follows.

> "Married, At Bradford, (Con) on the 17th ult. Mr. Nathaniel Frisbie, to Miss Myrta Olds: - Had a daughter born on the 18th, was put in the stocks on the 19th, and committed to jail in New Haven on the 20th." Hart, PA.

During the early 1800s it was a good idea to keep one's reputation intact by being mindful of marital fidelity, abiding the law, and being a good neighbor. Otherwise one would see his or her name in print, as it was a time when nothing seemed to escape the public's knowledge. No scandal went unnoticed. For instance, in August 1818 one story told about how a well known and highly respected town lawyer about forty years of age

---

[17] *The meaning of this term is not known, but they are obviously harsh words.*

and a married farmer about the same age with a large family were caught in the throes of a most forbidden sexual encounter.

Their passion for each other apparently could not wait until the dark of night where they might have hidden their sin of passion in the darkness of a barn. Instead, on a hot Monday afternoon August 7, 1818 they succumbed to their most secret desires and fornicated right out in the open where they were seen by others. It was said that the lawyer, ". . . attended court, in this village; during which time his spirits (naturally high) . . ." cheerfully worked the rest of the week as though nothing at all had happened. But the subsequent embarrassment of being exposed to the community led both of the men to suicide on the following Saturday morning of August 12, 1818.

As the newspaper reported, ". . . [the lawyer] was soon after discovered suspended by a cord - without any signs of life: - And on the same [Saturday] morning [the farmer] of the same town was found in his barn in the same deplorable condition! These infatuated men cut the thread of life at the self same hour!" The lawyer was found in his woodshed, and the farmer was found in his barn. Details of the event, including their names and the names of their survivors, was printed in the newspaper for all the world to see.

It was in this same newspaper edition that the death of Col. Daniel Bone was described, "As he lived, so he died, with a gun in his hand."

Newspaper ads were also interesting. Accounting firms were called Counting Houses. Lost items for everything from lost pocket books, to cattle, to indentured apprentices were also common. Some advertised that they did not want anything to do with their wife anymore. And still others told of moving their places of business such as the following.

> "*Wagon Making*, Gilbert Hull, begs leave to inform the inhabitants of Palmyra and its vicinity, that he continues the above business, at his old stand where, *One and Two Horse Wagon, Carts, &c.*, are made or repaired, in a faithful and expeditious manner, and of the best quality."

And another article in 1840 told about the death of one of the Sherman's closest neighbors when Jane Eddy committed suicide on a skein of yarn, and was buried in the Upper Corners Cemetery.[18]

Reading old news articles certainly gives a flavor for the minds of the people who lived in those times. It would have been interesting to have been able to read something more specific about Gideon and Thankful Sherman in their early days. But at least it is

---

[18] *Today the cemetery is sadly overgrown, and only a few tombstones remain standing. It has been said that some of the graves have been moved from there to other cemeteries in the past ten years.*

known for sure that they were early pioneers who settled in Wayne County, NY from whom only two generations - Harvey and his son Clark - would be born, live, and die all within Wayne County. The rest of what they were about can only be speculated.

Gideon, unlike his more well known brother Humphry, seemed to have lived a quiet life and was not too much involved in local politics. He was, however, elected Poundman[19] at the first annual town meeting of Marion in 1826. Other officers elected that day were Seth Eddy, Supervisor; Samuel Moore, Town Clerk; and Isaac Sanford, David Eddy, Thomas Lake, Assessors. In short, it can probably be safely assumed that the business of running his farm, land dealings and raising a large family kept him too busy for much else.

Courtesy of The Wayne County Historian's Office
Pliney Sexton, early Marion banker and neighbor
of the Shermans on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road.

Gideon's children have been documented from varying sources. For example, children Weaver and Harley born to *Thankful* and Gideon were found in genealogy works of Frank Dempster Sherman and Roy V. Sherman. It is unknown what happened to these two sons. It should be noted that it has been a personal belief from early on that there

---

[19] *As near as any description that can be found today is that it meant the one who had to round up loose animals.*

probably never was a Harley in this family but instead a Harvey whose name was misspelled over the years.

Gideon's daughters Angelina and Mary were found in the Marion, NY cemetery after reading in the Wayne County historical documents that they were his daughters. Angelina married Samuel Cogswell of Marion, Wayne County, NY and they had two daughters. Mary Ann was born in 1836 in MI and died in 1886 in Marion, NY. Their other daughter, Harriet J. Cogswell, died in Marion, NY. Angelina, Samuel, Harriett J. and Mary Ann Cogswell, and Mary Sherman, Gideon's daughter, are buried together in lot number 158 in the Marion, NY Cemetery.

Mary Sherman never married and died at age 79. The 1860 Marion census shows her living with her brother Gideon H. Sherman.

Some of the information for Nancy and Gideon's children was found in a well written timeline by Alonzo J. Sherman of Oscoda, MI. In that work it shows that Nancy went to MI with her eldest daughter, Thankful. Nancy is shown on the 1855 Marion, NY census report as living in the household of Warren and Thankful Atwood. Nancy probably left NY for MI with the Atwoods after 1855. Information on what appears to have been a splendid military career of Gideon and Nancy's son, Gideon H. Sherman who also went to live in MI, is recounted in the work of Alonzo J. Sherman.

According to Alonzo Sherman, Gideon H. left Wayne County, NY probably after 1860 where he was found in Woodbridge, MI living with his sister and brother-in-law Warren and Thankful Atwood. He enlisted in Frontier, MI on December 3, 1861 in Co K, 10th Inf as a Corporal. He re-enlisted in February 1864 at Rosswell, GA as a First Sgt. Before his discharge in May 1865 he was promoted to 1st LT. in February 1865, and then finally mustered out of the military in Louisville, KY in July 1865. Gideon H. Sherman married first Elizabeth (E. B. Sherman) who died in July 2, 1883 at the age of fifty in Hillsdale, MI while doing her washing. Gideon H. then remarried in 1896 in Lansing, MI to Mrs. Josephine (Josie) E. (Ten Eyck) Christopher, and they divorced sometime before 1910. He died in Kent County, MI after several years in the MI Soldier's Home in Grand Rapids, MI. Coincidentally, Harvey's sons Myron and George N., who were the nephews of Gideon H., lived in MI from about 1860.

It appears from this same source that Myron F. Sherman, Gideon's grandson by Harvey, died where he is buried in Muskegon, MI, although no dates have been found.

Thankful Sherman married Warren Atwood in 1848 in Marion, NY. She died November 17, 1884 in Frontier, Hillsdale County, MI at the age of fifty eight. She is buried in the Wyllys - Sebring Cemetery in Cambria Township, Hillsdale, MI.

It is not known what happened to Sophia F. and Fanny M. Sherman.

Nancy Ann (Lake) Sherman did not remarry after Gideon Sherman's death in 1852. She died August 28, 1878 in Hillsdale, MI at the age of eighty two.

Gideon Sherman died in 1852 at the age of seventy four years. It is presumed that he died on his farm on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road where he first settled in 1799. It is not known where he was buried. A descendant of David Sherman, Isabel Hartman of Lyons, NY believes that David and his family were first all buried on David's farm in Marion and then later moved to the Marion Cemetery. If this is true, then perhaps Gideon and his first wife Thankful were also buried on the farm. In any case, it is not unreasonable to believe that, after following his brother David all of his life and always staying close to his family, he is somewhere near his brother and some of his children, who are all buried in the Marion cemetery.

Chapter ten

Harvey Sherman

October 26, 1803 - April 18, 1863

"I celebrate myself, and sing myself,
And what I assume you shall assume,
For every atom belonging to me,
As good belongs to you."[1]

Harvey Sherman (Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was born October 26, 1803 in Wayne (Ontario) County, NY, and died April 18, 1863 in Marion, Wayne County, NY. He married *Lucinda Clark*, daughter of pioneer Thomas Clark who was born July 14, 1773 in Chester, VT (See Appendix D-3). Lucinda was born in 1804 in Otsego County, NY, and died May 3, 1882 in Lake Bluff, Wayne County, NY. Harvey and Lucinda are buried together in lot # 295 in the Marion Cemetery in Marion, NY. They had the following children who were all born in Wayne County, NY.

Myron F. Sherman, *b 1824, d Muskegan Township, Muskegan County, MI; (AJS) m Harriett,*[2] *b 1824. They had children.*

Adelbert Sherman, *b 1846 Wayne County, NY, d Muir, Ionia County, MI. He was a Civil War Veteran (AJS 1894/VET).*

Edson D. Sherman, *b 1848.*

James B. Sherman, *b 1828, d before 1889; m Kate b May 13, 1839, d September 27, 1910 in Wayne County, NY. They had three sons.*

Harvey Sherman, *b Wayne County, NY, d December 6, 1918 Lyons, Wayne County, NY, buried in Marion, NY. He was a druggist.*

Jay Sherman, *m Estella Forester February 8, 1901 a daughter of Amos Forester.*

---

[1] *Whitman, Walt. 1819 - 1892. "Song of Myself."*

[2] *She may have been a Swift, as the 1850 Marion, NY Census report number 1453, page 445 shows two male Swifts, Robert and Leonard, living with Myron's family. They may have been Harriet's brothers.*

Irving Sherman *(adopted).*

William H. Sherman, *b June 30, 1830, d May 17, 1894; m Julia b 1841, d January 12, 1918. They had children.*

Mary Sherman, *b 1857.*

George H. Sherman, *b 1860 in Marion, NY, d 1917 in Newark, NY; m Emeline.*

Elmer E. Sherman, *b August 31, 1863, d December 7, 1894 in Newark, NY; m Jennie Allison, b April 24, 1864, d November 12, 1918 in Newark, NY. William H. and Julia, George H. and Emeline, Elmer E. and Jennie Allison Sherman are all buried together in a family plot in the Marion Cemetery in Marion, NY.*

Gideon Sherman, *b 1832, d bef 1863*

Elvira Sherman, *born 1833, d 1883; m 1848 in Wayne County, NY, Gideon Howell, b 1834 and d before 1883.*

Clark Sherman, *b November 22, 1835, d July 15, 1880 in Pultneyville, NY; m 1855 in Angelica, Allegany County, NY, Lydia Maria Ferris, b November 9, 1839, NY, d 1903 Aberdeen, WA; thought to be the daughter of Harvey Ferris of Marion, NY. They had children;*

Charles Sherman, *b 1860 in Marion, NY, d 1888 in Farber, MO; m May 6, 1885, Lucy Machin in Farber, MO.*

Myron Adelbert Sherman, *b July 9, 1862 in Marion, NY, d 1947 in Aberdeen, WA; m 1st May 6, 1885 in Farber, MO, Emma Machin, b 1862, in Farber, MO, d 1890 in Farber, MO; m 2nd June 15, 1892 in Farber, MO, Amanda Bell Brown, b 1868 in Farber, MO, d 1943 in Aberdeen, WA. He had several children who are listed in another chapter.*

Ferris Sherman, *b 1867, d 1875 of inflammatory rheumatism in Marion, NY. (called "Little Fay")*

George N. Sherman, *b 1838, d June 1, 1908 in the Old Soldiers' Home in Lyons, Ionia County, MI; served in the Civil War, was wounded in the Battle of Gettysburg, and was a prisoner of war twice.*[3]

Howard M. Sherman, *b October 17, 1840, d November 17, 1912 Lake Bluff, Wayne County, NY; served in the Civil War.*

[3] *National Archives Pension file SC 480-089.*

Emeline A. Sherman, *b April 24, 1843, d in Lake Bluff, NY 1916; m Erastus B. Fuller, b 1843 in Arcadia, Wayne County, NY, d in Lake Bluff, NY in 1922. They had one adopted son, Irwin.*[4] *He was the son of John L. Fuller of Dutchess County. Emeline and Erastus are both buried along with Harvey and Lucinda in the Marion Cemetery in Marion, NY.*

Harvey Sherman was the first ancestor of this genealogy to be researched. After seeing the name of Lucinda in their grandson Myron's memoirs, a search was begun to find her husband. At first the State of New York was contacted where it was learned that they had no legal records of births or deaths prior to about 1885. Later a computer software genealogy book was found which listed the New York State Historical Association (NYSHA) in Cooperstown, NY as a possible source of information. It turned out that it was a gold mine in that the staff there were very helpful from the beginning.

About three months into the search a copy of the 1850 NY census report[5] was received which listed not only Lucinda, but her husband Harvey and most of their children. It indicated that both were born in New York. He was born in Wayne (Ontario) County and she was born in Otsego County. Further down there was a Myron and Harriett Sherman, and they later were discovered to be Harvey and Lucinda's son and daughter-in-law. And on another page[6] was a listing for a Gideon Sherman who was born in Rhode Island, wife Nancy who was also born in Rhode Island, and three of their children all born in NY.

The Wayne County Clerk's Office in Lyons, NY was contacted, and then so was the Wayne County Historian's Office. It turned out that the two are in the same building, and both offices[7] provided excellent information whenever it was requested. Then the Palmyra King's Daughters Free Library[8] was contacted, and they also began to provide whatever assistance they could. After one and a half years of mailing inquiries and information back and forth, the first trip was planned to visit Wayne County. That is where the whole picture of the lives of this family's ancestors began to come together.

One has a very strange sense when at first a grave of an ancestor is found. It is an unforgettable and profound experience to see where a family member was laid to rest over one hundred thirty years ago. And there they were - Harvey and Lucinda's graves - along with other family members all buried on a corner under a huge old tree in the Marion Cemetery. But nowhere could Gideon be found. The question went back to

---

[4] *A girl, Catherine Fuller, born in 1850 was adopted by Ebenezer and Luzina Terry, and she may have been Irwin's sister. Found in the 1855 Marion, NY census report, number 370, page 39.*

[5] *Number 1448, page 444.*

[6] *Number 1435, page 442.*

[7] *Marjory Perez and Deborah Ferrell in the Historian's Office, and Judy Jarzynka of the County Clerk's Office all gave invaluable assistance to this effort.*

[8] *Tom and Dixie Prittie of the Palmyra King's Daughters Free Library were the contacts here, and they gave invaluable time and effort both during visits and by mail.*

finding out more about Harvey that may lead to finding Gideon or whoever Harvey's father was.

When Harvey was born in 1803, his line of Shermans had only been in America for a little under two hundred years. Although he descended from some interesting and important ancestors it was as if his life had never happened. Nothing about him other than the administration of his final estate could be found. About the only things known of his life is that he was a farmer, he owned many acres of land at the time of his death, was the father of nine children, and he seemed to have lived a long time near Gideon Sherman and the large families of Clarks and Pratts on the Marion to Pultneyville Road.

In researching Harvey many counties were searched. For example, when it was learned that Harvey had married Lucinda Clark who was born in Otsego, NY, a search began in that county. Although it showed another Sherman marrying another Clark, nothing further would indicate that Harvey had ever lived there. There were no additional leads, and it was perplexing to know how they met if he were born far from her in Wayne County and where it appeared that he had always been.

It was not until a July 1995 search of Sherman and Clark deeds of land bought and sold during the early 1800s through the 1850s that a pattern of the Shermans and Clarks living close together truly began to emerge. By this means it was discovered that the family of Tom Clark moved into Wayne County in the early 1800s. And they lived on the land they bought on the Marion to Pultneyville Road only a few acres away from Gideon Sherman and his family. Indeed, both of the families seemed intertwined thereafter in the same area for over fifty years, buying and selling land to and from others, building estates of land, horses, and farm equipment, sharing duties and chores of their times, and then, after death, the survivors handling the deceased persons' estates. Following is a list of deeds that were found regarding Harvey and Lucinda Sherman.[9]

1834

Harvey and Lucinda bought 27 acres of land in Marion for $550 from Abram Wilbeck and Ester his wife. Description: ". . . called the Hedsall [sic] lot bounded in the east by the highway, south by land owned by Jesse Hunt, west by the land owned by Isreal Springer, and north by land owned by Adolphus Gill and the widow Jane Eddy." Looking at old maps in the Wayne County Historian's office showed that this property is located in township 13, second range of lots, lot seven (7).
Bought April 4, 1834
Recorded April 22, 1834 by Cullen Foster, Clerk
Source: Book 14, pg 180-181

---

[9] *The source for all of these documents is the Wayne County Clerk's Office in Lyons, NY.*

1838

Harvey Sherman and Lucinda his wife sold 27 acres of land in Marion for $1150 to John W. Williams. Description: "Bounded on the east by the center of the highway, south by land owned by Theophilus Hunt, west by land owned by Stephen Dow, and north by land owned by Jane Eddy, Martin Butterfield and Pliney Sexton ". . . he [Harvey] was the lawful owner. . . [by] estate of inheritance."

This property is located on the Pultneyville to Palmyra Road. Note that in 1842 Gideon and Nancy Sherman sold property they owned right next to this land and it is bordered on the same southline of Jane Eddy's property.
Sold 10/4/1838
Recorded 1842
Source: L 30, pg 491

1849

Harvey and Lucinda Sherman bought 96 acres of land in Marion for $2000 from Pliny Sexton, Martin Butterfield and his wife Nancy, all of Palmyra. Description: "Beginning at the NE corner of the lands of Ezra Loomis, running thence southerly on the eastline of the lands of said Loomis to the center of the public highway running east and west, thence easterly along the center of the said highway to the eastline and west . . . to the lot number seven (7) . . . containing 96 acres of land being the same land on which he [Harvey] now resides."
Bought 10/1/1849
Recorded 10/19/1849
Source: L 45, pg 276

1858

Harvey Sherman and Lucinda his wife bought 30 acres of land in Marion for $1000 from Ira and Jemima Ann (Moody,Clark) Pratt. Description: "All that tract . . . situate in the town of Marion . . . a part of lot # 8, bounded as follows . . . on the west by the center of the highway . . . on the south by line of lot 8 . . . on the east land formerly owned by Buckley Newton . . . on the north land owned by Abram See containing 30 acres."
Sold 3/31/1858
Recorded 10/2/1871
Source: L 105, pg 41

It should be noted that it appeared that Harvey, like his forefathers, tried to accumulate all of the land he could buy. He purchased land from about age thirty-one right up until age fifty-six, four years before he died. Because it is not certain that all deeds to property that he bought could be found, it is not possible to say how much he actually owned before he died. But a good estimate would be anywhere between 150 to 200 acres.

After a time of researching the lives of Harvey and Lucinda, a picture of their life and times began to develop. It was striking to see that whatever belonged to one seemed to belong to the others. The homes of the Clarks, Shermans, Pratts, Cogswells, and other relatives took up the better part of the area in which they lived on the highway. They were mostly all farmers. And most of the land in the area seemed to belong to them as well as they belonged to the land.

Tom Clark's children and other Clark relatives all married and settled among them along the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road. For example, Tom Clark's daughter Lucinda Clark married Harvey Sherman. As well, a Clark relative, Rufus Clark, married Jemima Moody of Amherst, MA September 2, 1837.[10] After he died she married Ira Pratt, and they too settled along the road. Further, Tom Clark's twin sons Jedediah and Jeremiah lived on the same acreage as did Tom Clark and his second wife Charity. Finally, Gideon's daughter and Harvey's sister Angelina and her husband Samuel Cogswell lived there too.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick

Harvey and Lucinda Sherman's second and last home 1853 - 1863. This was and still is generally known as the Sherman farm. Clark Sherman lived here with his family and mother for a time in the 1860s. The Sherman Cemetery is in the foreground, and is where many Pratts and Clarks are buried. Among them are Jedidiah Clark, his wife Arminda and two children, Edgar and Renslaab. Abraham Pratt, originally from Cambridge, NY, and many of his family are buried here as well.

---

[10] *Wayne County Sentinel, September 27, 1837.*

One of Tom Clark's grandsons, Thomas M. Clark, the son of Jedediah, seemed to be quite a Wayne County person of note. At least his name seemed to appear on many wills, deeds, and the like that were found. Also, further research revealed that he was one of the first sheriffs of Wayne County. A huge cement monument to his memory is located right on the top of the hill by the military memorial near the entrance to the Marion Cemetery. (See next chapter.)

The answer as to how Lucinda and Harvey met was easy to imagine once it was discovered that the Clarks had moved into Marion while Lucinda was very young. It would be easy to understand that Lucinda and Harvey, being about the same age and living just a few acres away from each other, would make an obvious match. One can only imagine the courting that must have occurred up and down the road that led to their marriage, to their lifetime together, and subsequently to this genealogy.

It would be easy to romanticize that when Lucinda and Harvey first knew each other they were just children. And then Harvey moved to Palmyra for an unknown time after his uncle Humphrey died in 1812. When he came back to Marion, say 1821, he may have been surprised to see that Lucinda had grown into a beautiful young woman, and he began to court her. Or maybe it was that she noticed the handsome young Sherman and she began to woo him. In either event, they would have been seventeen or eighteen at the time. Perhaps they dated together with friends and relatives such as other Clarks, Pratts, Shermans, Cogswells, and Eddys. And maybe they shared rides on a horse and buggy or a hay wagon. Or maybe they helped each other with chores. Whatever the case may be, it appears that Harvey and Lucinda married sometime between 1822 and 1823. And their life together can only be imagined by what was currently happening in early America during their time.

In the early eighteen hundreds America was still young with many notable and historical events yet to come. When Harvey was born, Thomas Jefferson was President of the United States, more immigrants were arriving in America, and descendants of the original immigrants were pushing further westward. One famous example is the Lewis and Clark expedition to the Northwest in 1804. What is even more interesting is that William Clark may have been a second or third cousin of Harvey's wife Lucinda Clark. But that is another story.

It can be said that Harvey and Lucinda were children of the Jeffersonian days when there was a strong belief that all men were created equal, family was most important, religion was the very root of happiness and stability, and there was a deep sense of community within the small colonial towns. People banded together, and helped each other, government belonged to the people, because the people had a voice in government - starting in the small towns, then to the county, to the State, and finally to the Federal government. The early 1800s were probably the most peaceful of all times in American history. And the people felt secure.

But then unrest began in America during Harvey and Lucinda's early years. Before they were even into their teens the struggle between France and Great Britain boiled over onto American soil, and the War of 1812 began. Basically, what the war was about was to ensure that America had freedom of movement on the open seas to move their exports, and to ensure retention of the lands that they had immigrated to. In addition, America placed a tariff on all imports to further ensure fair trade between Europe and America. It was generally felt that without these, America would have no possibility to economically survive let alone grow as a country. The war ended and a compromise was agreed upon with the Peace of Ghent in December 1815. When not battling the British, early immigrants had other problems in their new land.

Old newspaper accounts best tell the story of how life was during Harvey and Lucinda's lifetime. For example, there were some articles relating to the white man/Indian issue. Generally speaking, relations between American settlers and Native Americans were strained at best. And it did not matter whether it was in the North or in the South. In 1818 one newspaper article related a story about an occurrence in the South.

> "*Lexington, (Ky.) Feb 7. Seminole War.* The Louisiana Gazette mentions a report from Mobile that Fort Crawford had been stormed by savages, and a garrison of 50 men put to death. . . ."[11]

White and Indian relations were strained primarily because the white man tried to civilize the Indian. Thomas Jefferson, who believed that all men were created equal, felt that if the Indians were taught to live in a communal society instead of in tribes, and if they learned to farm a plot of land instead of living off all of the land, then all men - Indian and white - could live peacefully and in harmony.[12] But the white man perceived himself as superior, civilized, and societal in comparison to the Indian whom they thought to be childlike, savage, and tribal. What Jefferson and the rest of the white world did not seem to understand was that the Indian best survived in harmony with the natural environment.

White society initiated many well intentioned programs, and other humanitarian efforts were made. For example, missionary agencies were established, and of course, Christianity and introducing the Native Americans to spirituality was the major goal. Other programs taught the Indian various occupations, such as building and farming. Initially the white man revered the Indians like they were little trinkets. But in the end, Native Americans, holding fast to their way of life, were a reluctant audience to the white man's efforts. A naive people, native Americans were badly mishandled by both the British and the settlers. For instance, just as the settlers had manipulated them to fight against the Spaniards in the Revolutionary War, so did the British manipulate them to help fight their battles against the settlers.

---

[11] *Ibid. February 1818.*

[12] *Sheehan, Bernard. 1973.* Seeds of Extinction. *The University of North Carolina Press.*

The result of the white man's influence was that Native Americans felt confused, abandoned, and used. Besides that, they had also lost their land. And they began to rampage against the white man massacring all - men, women, and children - who stood in their way. Finally, when all attempts to change the Indian way of life failed, the Indian population was then pushed by white Americans to move further and further westward. Some tribes teamed up with other tribes, others went South where they found other homeless tribes, and some who were desperate just gave up and wandered aimlessly. While the Indian survived, their true Native American Culture was changed forever.

During the late 1700s and early 1800s the Mohawk, Seneca, and Cayuga Indians were most prominent in Western New York, and not much was written about them by the Sherman family. Harvey's grandson, Myron Sherman, relates that his great grandmother told of an Indian who would stick his head in the window now and then, so it appears that for the most part, Wayne County settlers had at least a temperate relationship with the Indians.

Old newspaper articles depicted everything from storms to certain *humor*. For example, one that appeared in the 1818 Palmyra Register read as follows:

> "A professor of religion who lived four or five miles from the meeting, had been sometime detained from public worship by *corns upon his feet*; at length it was noised abroad that a traveling preacher was to perform on a certain day near the place where the afflicted man had before his lameness usually attended worship; his curiosity immediately triumphed over his infirmity, and he was enabled to attend at the place appointed. *"Experience is the best Doctor* - Let those who are afflicted in a similar manner, take a large dose of Curiosity, and by all means take it on *Sunday*."

Another example was an article written in the January 15, 1836 Wayne County Sentinel about a very large snow storm that hit Wayne County. The storm began on January 8 and raged for four days reaching four to five foot depths. One can only imagine how this must have affected the Shermans. By 1836 Harvey and Lucinda already had five children, and they were probably all holed up together in the house until the storm passed. It would be interesting to know what they did to while away the time besides perhaps dashing outside into the bitter cold to feed their animals or to mend a broken barn door or fence.

Articles in old newspapers differed very much from today's. For example when a person dies today, his name will be in the obituary column, and if a couple marries today, they are most likely to be found in the county marriage column or on the society page. But during Harvey's life, they were simply put into the columns of "Died," or "Married". There was, however, one column for marriages that was called, "Hymens Court"

One favorite obituary stated that a person, ". . . died instantly of a lingering disease."

Other humorously written articles included the following.

" Elopement: Whereas my wife *Sally*, has eloped from my bed and board, without any just provocation, and refuses to cohabit with me, these are therefore to forbid all persons harboring her on my account, as I will pay no debts of her contracting." (Signed) Durfee Hicks, Williamson.[13]

"(Married) In Penfield on the 20th ult. Mr. Reuben Briley aged 42 to Miss Huldah Barritt, aged 29, after a long and tedious Courtship."[14]

"(Married) In Penfield, Mr. Archibald Starks, aged 17 years, and weighing 99 pounds, to Miss Rhoda Howe, aged 13 years and weighing 101 pounds. Total 200 pounds."[15]

In summary, most notices and articles were written very directly and some with a little humor. Not included here, but always in the news, were stories of the travails and other current events in the Shermans' native homeland of England and what was happening there. Indeed, during Harvey and Lucinda's lifetimes there was immense interest in what was occurring in England. Perhaps it was because people during those times were so very motivated politically and could compare the old homeland of oppression to the new homeland of democracy. American political events, which are now historical, were also included in the news with regularity. Imagine Harvey and Lucinda poring over the monthly newspaper with such articles as those above. It should tell a little something of what their life was like in the mid 1800s.

As mentioned earlier, Harvey and Lucinda seemed to have the same neighbors for several years (See Appendix B-3). These facts were gleaned out of several census reports and deeds. Some of the names of neighbors were William and Eliza Cogswell, Pliney Sexton, Ira, Lorenzo, Sidney, Henry, and Jonah Pratt, Harvey's father Gideon Sherman, Abram See, many Clarks and Eddys, James Tassel, William Green, and Thankful Dexter. After reading many deeds, wills, and estate administrations, one could easily see who the ring leaders of action were. For example, it seemed that every time someone in Harvey and Lucinda's family died, there came Thomas M. Clark to be the administrator. Thomas M. was the son of Lucinda's brother Jedediah therefore her nephew. When Harvey died, Thomas M. initially started the administration of the estate. However it appears that Lucinda, Clark, and Amasa Stanton took over administering the estate.

---

[13] *Palmyra Register. December 18, 1820.*
[14] *Ibid., April 1818.*
[15] *Ibid,. February 13, 1818.*

Of course, also previously mentioned, most neighbors were in some way related to each other. Ira Pratt always seemed to show up in many of Harvey and Lucinda's affairs. Another name that seemed to appear everywhere from 1800 to the 1850s was Pliney Sexton. Ira Pratt, as mentioned earlier, was married to Lucinda's relative. While the actual relationship to Sexton was obscure, if there were any at all, he appears to have been the local banker, and was probably also related to the Shermans and Clarks somehow. But one of the most perplexing of all names was that of Amasa Stanton.

Amasa Stanton was a christian clergyman about nine years younger than Harvey and Lucinda. He was an enigma, because he always seemed to have done many favors for Lucinda after Harvey died. He not only helped her with handling the estate, but he also wrote excuses for a son to lengthen his leave from the Civil War. Further, he, his wife M. M., and his daughter H. Maria Stanton are all buried with Harvey and Lucinda in the Marion Cemetery. It was first thought that perhaps he married a Sherman, say a sister to Harvey, but several attempts to positively identify the relationship failed. In fact one source, the LDS IGI, showed that Amasa Stanton married Dimis Brown in Cambridge, NY in 1832. This would probably have been his first wife, and nothing further was found on their union. While doing further research, sources showed that, at least not in any substantiated way, Amasa did not marry into the Sherman family.

What was found about Amasa Stanton is that he was born in 1812 (from his gravestone) in Montgomery County, NY (from the 1855 Marion, NY Census report) and he died in Marion in 1879. (from his gravestone) One daughter, Hannah Maria Stanton, was born in 1845 in Cayuga County, NY, and she died at the age of twenty two, apparently unmarried, in 1867 in Marion, NY. He also had a daughter, Amelia W. Stanton, who was born in Livingston County, NY and who married February 27, 1876 in Marion, Wayne County, NY Van Renneslar Durfee (Benjamin B., Job, Gideon, Job, Thomas, Thomas).[16] Amelia and her family moved to Villa Park, CA where she died in 1905. This same source identified Amelia's mother and Amasa's wife as Mercia M. Sterling who was born in Livingston County, NY. He also had a son, Orville Stanton, who was born in 1849 in Wayne County, NY. Although Amasa's relationship to the Shermans was not found, there were other Stantons who did indeed marry into the Sherman family. Ironically, some were from the same NY county as Gideon Sherman was before moving to Marion, NY.

According to JHS, Samuel Sherman (Peleg, Joseph, Joseph, Benjamin, Philip) of Cambridge, Washington County, NY married first before 1825 to Melinda Stanton of the same town. He then married second to his first wife's sister, Polly Stanton. Further, Harvey Sherman (Humphrey, Humphrey, John, Henry, Jabez, Philip, John, Philip) of Essex County, NY married in 1877 Lucy Sophonia Stanton. Obviously, these marriages show two different generations marrying into each other's families and substantiates, along with other of these marriages documented by JHS, an ongoing tradition of

---

[16] *William F. Reed. 1905.* The Descendants of Thomas Durfee of Portsmouth, RI. *Vol. II. Press of Gibson Brothers, Washington, D.C., page 315.*

Stanton/Sherman marriages. In summary, although Amasa's relationship to Harvey Sherman's family was not found, it seemed best to include these genealogical facts in the event a reader of this genealogy may need the information.

During the late 1830s through the 1860s people in Wayne County began to move westward to Michigan. It seems that the American colonists began a new quest for more space and better economic opportunities. Harvey's oldest son, Myron F. Sherman, moved to Grand Rapids, Michigan sometime before 1860. And according to military records Myron's brother, George N., also went to MI sometime after his discharge from the military.

There were many other important American events that occurred during Harvey and Lucinda's lifetime. In 1830 the first railroad company, the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company, began operations. This event alone reshaped the nation as it provided efficient passage of both people and commerce across the American continent. As well, it created jobs, and America grew westward at a rapid rate.

In the 1840s women's rights became an issue. One of the most notable women, right behind Susan B. Anthony, was Elizabeth Cady Stanton.[17] She made her famous entrance onto the scene of feminism in Seneca Falls, NY in 1848 when she and Lucretia Mott organized the first women's rights convention. Stanton made the suggestion that the constitution be changed to read, ". . . that all men *and women* are created equal." Stanton wrote many of Susan B. Anthony's speeches, and was associated with her for over fifty years. Much was written about the plight of women's suffrage, so suffice it to say that it is interesting to note the close proximity of Seneca Falls to Marion and Palmyra. It shows that Lucinda Sherman could have been influenced by the women's movement as probably many other women of her time were.

It should be remembered that during Lucinda's lifetime women had no rights whatsoever. Women were basically at the behest of their husbands. For example, the children belonged to the father - not the mother. Women were not allowed to own property, speak up in public about any issue, or to vote. From what was gleaned it appears that Lucinda Clark Sherman may have (quietly) been an early women's rights activist. Not in any documented way, but in how her family life appeared.

A good example of this appeared while researching this family. Normally children were named after the uncles, aunts, brothers and sisters on the father's side. This did not appear to be true in Harvey's case. In fact, it appeared that, while some of his children may have been named after Shermans, most seemed to be named after Lucinda's Clark family. For example, Lucinda's family included Myron, James, Emeline, and of course Clark for whom great grandfather was named. Few of the children were named after Harvey's family except for perhaps William and Gideon. Oddly enough, none of

---

[17] *It was a curiosity if she was somehow related to Amasa Stanton by marriage, but there was no time to research this.*

Harvey's sons bore the name Thomas, after Lucinda's father, but it is thought that his middle name was Myron. And of course their first son was named Myron. In short, it appeared that Lucinda may have had the upper hand in naming the children in their family.

Lucinda's father, Thomas Clark, was born in Vermont. After a time in CT, he moved his family to Madison County, NY, and then to Otsego County, NY before finally settling in Marion, NY. He may have first married Mary Twig in 1750 in NY (LDS IGI). He is thought to have married second to Charity who appears with him on the 1850 Marion, NY Census report. Past historians referred to Tom Clark as an early Marion pioneer along with others in several Wayne County historical notes. Lucinda had two brothers and one sister. The brothers were twins and were named Jeremiah and Jedediah. It was while reading Ira's will that the Clark-Pratt-Sherman relationship was found. According to early newspaper clippings Lucinda was, ". . . the last mother of nine children."[18] She converted to the Christian faith in 1821 by Elder Joseph Badger. The Reverend was listed in accounts that showed Nancy Ann Lake, Lucinda Sherman's step mother-in-law, several other Shermans, and other neighbors as founding members of his church.

Wayne County Shermans were all directly related to each other in the late 1700s through the early part of the 1800s. But soon, around the 1820s, other distantly related Shermans began to arrive. While most of the original Shermans were from Rhode Island, others who came later were from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Vermont. When census reports were taken, anyone who happened to be standing in the household may have been counted. In some cases there were children listed who were really not the children of the family being counted. Such was the case of some indentured servants and other hired help.

There were indentured servants and indentured apprentices. These were usually persons who could not pay for their own passage to America. So relatives or other families would *invite* them to America from England. The person would then live with the sponsoring family, and perform work for them in return for board, room, and the opportunity to live in America. Usually an agreed upon amount of time and or money was predetermined as repayment. Servants generally worked inside the house performing a variety of jobs, while apprentices worked as blacksmiths, farmhands, shop clerks or as other skilled workers until they had met their obligations. It appears that Harvey and Lucinda had an indentured servant.

The 1850 census shows that a Susannah Sherman, who was born in England, lived in Harvey's household. In some Sherman genealogies she was listed as their daughter, but it was apparent that her place of birth was overlooked. And, it goes without saying, that Harvey and Lucinda did not go to England long enough to have a child. It is not hard to imagine that Lucinda would have needed help running a household with nine children

---

[18] *Old newspaper clippings in the Palmyra King's Daughters Free Library.*

born between the years of 1824 and 1843. So the assumption that Susannah may have been an indentured servant may be well founded.

In the spring of 1863 tragedy struck Lucinda's life. While some of his sons were off in a distant territory fighting in the Civil War, Harvey Sherman, at the age of 60, was on top of a wagon load of hay when he lost his balance, fell, and was killed.[19] It is assumed that he broke his neck. The accident occurred on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road at his farm on April 18, 1863 in Marion, NY. So, Harvey was born into the world, lived his entire life, and died all within a few acres of land.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995

The Marion Cemetery grave markers of Sherman family members. From left to right foreground the largest tombstone is for Erastus B., Irwin, and Emma (Sherman) Fuller. The two footstones in the front are for Harvey and Lucinda Sherman. It may be that two are missing and they would be for Clark and Ferris Sherman. The broken tombstone right behind the footstones is Lucinda's grave marker. And off the left behind the statue are David and Elizabeth (Howell) Sherman and their family. It is thought that Gideon Sherman's grave is somewhere nearby, but it could not be located.

It appeared that Lucinda attempted running the farm for almost a year after Harvey died in 1863. This was uncommon for women during that period of time, as it was customary that the oldest male of the family would assume the responsibilities of the father. But the oldest of Harvey's sons, Myron F., was in Rapid City, Michigan. Each of Harvey's children inherited portions of his land. A deed dated in 1864 shows that Clark purchased Myron's portion of the land with the stipulation written in the deed that

---

[19] *Ibid.*

Lucinda could live out her years on the land. More information on the dispensation of the land is addressed in the next chapter.

In handling Harvey's estate, surrogate court records[20] showed that Lucinda Sherman and Clark Sherman originally filed the papers on January 13, 1864. On the *Administrators Bond* documents, filed January 15, 1864, Lucinda Sherman, Amasa Stanton, Thomas M. Clark, and Jerimiah Clark, all of the town of Marion provided bond. But primarily, it named Amasa Stanton and Lucinda Sherman as the responsible parties. Myron F., Clark, William H., James B., George N., and Howard M. Sherman, and Alvira (Elvira) Howell, and Emma (Emeline) S. Sherman were listed as Harvey's children and his heirs.

On the next document, Lucinda was awarded $132.64, each of the children were awarded $33.16, and the expenses included the following.

Funeral Expense	$ 69.63
Debts	101.52
Balance for distribution	397.93
Total dollars Administered	$569.08

Some of the debts, most of them recorded in Clark's own handwriting, were paid to S. W. Anderson 63 cents, $5.44 to A. Barnes, $14.00 to Micahjohn Adams, 74 cents to Gideon C. Smith (appraiser of Harvey's property), $6.50 to Reynolds (unreadable), and $134 to Orren Wilcox. Other names listed were Abram See for the appraisal and Bowman Walker Bronson for various screws and other hardware. Of course, these amounts exceed the debts listed above, but that is because some of the debts were paid prior to the administration of Harvey's estate. The most important point here is probably looking at the names of the debtors, because, in research, when names "pop" up, they may be important somewhere else down the line.

Back in 1863 $569 was probably a healthy sum of money, but what is more interesting is what assets constituted that dollar amount.

Following are some of the items that were listed in Harvey's assets.

2 grain cradles	$3.00
25 bushels of potatoes	7.75
1 corn basket	.70
1 double sleigh	5.00
1 double wagon and box	20.00
1 ox yoke	1.50
3 log chairs	4.50
1 grain box with straw cutter	2.75

---

20 *Wayne County Historian's Office. File number 0621.*

1 farming mill	7.00
1 clock	1.25
37 bushels of oats	22.20
1 cover basket	.30
6 bushels of wheat	7.50
10 bushels of barley	12.50
85 sap buckets	17.00
2 caldron kettles	6.00
1 democrat wagon	25.00
1 single harness	8.00
1 black horse	40.00
1 white horse	50.00

Some of the items listed above were set aside to enable the farm to continue operating. Also listed, with no value attached, were the family bible, all books in the house, family pictures, 6 chairs, 1 table, 1 stove, 1 bookcase, 3 beds and bedding, all wearing apparel, 1 cow and its feed, 4 bushels of wheat, 10 bushels of potatoes, furniture, crockery for family use, and a looking glass. These items were listed separately, because they were set apart for the use of the widow and the remaining children left at home.

The files researched were thick - right down to the number of nails owned - and had a tremendous amount of information to observe. Included, in what looked like Amsa Stanton's handwriting, was a list of Lucinda's surviving children's names - eight of them. This list validated three things. First, when comparing it with Harvey's grandson Myron Adelbert Sherman's list of uncles and aunts, it was certain that this was the correct family that he described. This is important since no birth, church, or marriage records could be found. Until this time all that there was to go on was Myron's memoirs and the 1850 census report. Second, for the first time it showed two additional children that were not known before. They were James B. and Myron F. Sherman. And third, it became the link with Thomas M. Clark and Jeremiah Clark which showed Lucinda's relationship to the Clark family. One Sherman child that was missing in the administration of Harvey's estate was Gideon.[21] So it is presumed that he either died or fell out of grace with the family sometime between the 1850 census and Harvey's death in 1863. Myron wrote some about his aunts and uncles, so it may be interesting to know more about those whom he did not discuss.

The first surprise was the name of Myron F. Sherman. One would have thought that this name would have surely been mentioned in Myron Adelbert's memoirs. But the reason may have been that Myron F. left for Michigan about the time that the younger Myron Adelbert was born. They may not have ever known each other. Myron F.'s name, along with his wife Harriett and their sons Adelbert and Edson, appeared in 1850 Marion, Wayne County census report living near Harvey and Lucinda. But nothing certain of him

---

[21] *It is a curiosity if this was the uncle Gideon of whom grandfather Myron spoke about visiting many times in the early 1900's in Spokane, WA.*

is known after 1863. There are, however, indications that he died and is buried in Michigan (AJS).

Another name that was surprising was that of James B. Sherman. Yet there he was listed on Lucinda's list. It is not known what happened to him either, but a deed dated in 1864 showed that he married Kate. (Myron wrote about his aunt Kate.) They had three sons, Harvey, Jay, and Irving. The latter son was adopted. James B. died sometime between 1885 and 1890 probably in Wayne County, because that is where Kate and her sons were living in the late 1800s.

What is interesting with Myron Adelbert's omission of his uncles Myron F. and James B. in his memoirs is that he probably was named after his uncle Myron F. As well. Myron A. then named his son, the father of the author, James Clark. It appears that the latter was named after Myron's uncle James and his father Clark. Perhaps the omission was just an oversight. From what could be gleaned from various sources Harvey's other children seemed to have had interesting lives.

It appears by some of the records found that Harvey's children were not only encouraged to work hard, but to seek educational experiences as well. Two of their sons, William H. and Clark, were graduates of the Marion Collegiate Institute. Several of their cousins, including David's sons, James A. and Samuel, were also graduates. The importance and drive for an education is evident later on in Myron Sr.'s story. What they did with their education is not known, because according to census reports Harvey's sons were all listed as farmers the same as their father. But maybe it is important to remember that during those days the industrial revolution was beginning and then developed over the next half of the century. It may not have been easy to have found a job outside of farming other than teaching, bookkeeping, or the like unless one went into business for himself. Also, the Civil War broke out when Harvey and Lucinda's children were in their twenties. And, as mentioned, some of them served in the war.

William H. served in the Civil War, but his records are not clear. For example, the records state that William H. was born in Tompkins,[22] NY, and that he mustered into the army in Auburn the same as his brother George (below). Mistakes were made, however, during that time due to the rotation of staff and other activities associated with war itself. He enlisted in Moravia, and his muster date was August 20, 1862. He served in the same 111th Regiment, Company A, NY Infantry, and was captured at Harper's Ferry, VA on September 15, 1862, was a prisoner of war, and then paroled. He was sick in Washington, D.C. June 1863, wounded June 2, 1864, and then transferred to Troy, NY March 15, 1865.

---

22 *It could be that William H. had to lie about his place of birth to help nearby Cayuga County meet their military draft quota. No other military records for his brothers Howard or Clark were found.*

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995
Grave marker of William H. Sherman and family in the Marion, NY cemetery.

William H. married Julia and raised his children Mary, George and Elmer first in Marion and then later in Newark, NY. Elmer and George are mentioned several times in Myron's memoirs. According to news clippings and Poorhouse records, William H. Sherman died on May 17, 1894 in the poorhouse county home.[23] His wife Julia may have also died in the poorhouse, as she was listed as having died in the Fairport Home on January 12, 1918 at the age of seventy-seven. Sometime in the past - say 20 years - a descendant of William H. Sherman has erected a grand gravestone in the Marion cemetery in a loving tribute to William and his family. One stonemason estimated the cost at about $8000. Some attempts were made to determine who had purchased the stone, but the family was not found. Somewhere out there, though, William H. has some loving descendants who marked William's memory with a most elaborate set of stones. Included in the arrangement besides the large marker are individual foot markers for the entire family named here.[24] It can be found in the same row and only feet from Thomas M. Clark's family plot.

---

[23] *From the Poor Book, 1881 - 1905, page 500.*

[24] *Ironically, up the hill from William H. and very close to Harvey and Lucinda someone has done the same thing for David Sherman (David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Phillip), Harvey's uncle.*

Although Myron's memoirs state that Howard also served in the Civil War, no records of him could be found in the National Archives. That by no means shows that he did not go to war. It just means that there is no record of him to be found. With the chaos of war, constant transfer of troops, leaders being shifted around, poor documentation, and so on, it is a small wonder that today any soldier's reports at all are found. According to news reports, Howard died November 17, 1912 at the age of seventy - two in Lake Bluff. The funeral services were held at E. B. Fuller's.

George N. Sherman served in the Civil War from 1862 to 1865. He, along with his brother William, was a volunteer in the111th Vol. Regiment, Company A, NY Infantry. Records received from the National Archives show that he mustered into the army July 23, 1862 as a volunteer for three years in Auburn, NY. His listed home town was Marion, NY, and he enlisted in Palmyra. He was described as twenty-five years old. five feet five and one half inches tall, had florid complexion, and blue-grey eyes and brown hair.

George N. Sherman's military and pension records show that he was wounded in the battle of Gettysburg, PA on July 2, 1863. Then later he was reported AWOL until it was discovered that he was a prisoner of war. He was captured on September 15, 1862 at Harper's Ferry, VA on the very same day as his brother William H. While William was sent to a Washington, D.C. hospital, George was sent to Libby Prison in VA where he suffered from severe diarrhea. Later, on August 25, 1864 he was captured again. This time he was caught in Reams Station, VA, and then sent to Richmond, VA where he was imprisoned on Bell Isle on the James River. He was not paroled until the winter of 1864. At one point in late 1864 George was granted a twenty day furlough to return to Marion. When he again became ill with severe diarrhea while at home, Amasa Stanton notarized a doctor's request to extend George's leave. He then returned to the service January 11, 1865 and was sent to Camp Distribution in Virginia on January 14, 1865. Records show that he seemed ill and unable to work ever after that. He was honorably discharged from the military on June 4, 1865 after serving almost three years in one of the most historical of times in the history of the United States.

Several times during his last years in MI George tried to get his military pension increased as he was unable to work full time. In one of his requests, he wrote the following in his own words and his own handwriting;

> "While I was held a prisoner of war in Libby Prison and on Bell Island in the James River in the Fall of 1864 I was taken prisoner while on duty at the Battle of Weldon R. R. in front of Petersburg, VA about the last of August 1864 and I suffered extremely from hardships and exposure which caused my aforesaid difficulties with which I was suffering extremely when I was paroled and sent home in December 1864 and have suffered from said difficulties ever since."

These requests were sent in to the War Department several times between 1887 and 1896. Several prominent Lyons, MI citizens attested to his condition. It is unclear if

he was ever given a raise, as the last response from the War Department was dated September 21, 1888. It was a rejection that his war activities had caused his disabilities, and that he had nothing worse than diarrhea. But his military death notice shows him listed as an invalid, so he most probably won out after all.

It should be noted that in many of George's military records there was confusion over his middle initial. Sometimes it was an "A" and sometimes it was an "N". (See Appendix C-7 & 8)[25] Army officials conceded that he was one and the same saying that it could be no one else. A later deed of Clark buying George's inherited portion of Harvey's land listed it as an "N". But one only has to consider the confusion, disruption, and chaos that the Civil War caused to better understand why many small details such as middle initials, may have been incorrectly recounted.

The Civil War took many young men of Wayne County off to war. After President Abraham Lincoln put out the call for 300,000 new volunteers in July of 1862, each state was given a quota to meet. Marion, Wayne County, NY raised two Volunteer infantry regiments in August of 1862. Harvey's sons and other Wayne County men - including other Shermans - were volunteers in the 111th Volunteer Regiment, Company "A". They represented the 25th NY District, and were combined with other volunteers from Cayuga County. The 26th district was comprised of Ontario, Seneca, and Yates Counties.

Military records show that all of the battles that the 111th regiment fought were under the direction of Brigadier General Alexander Hays, and they were attached to the Army of the Potomac, under Major General George Meade, Commander; Third Division, under General Alexander Hays; and Third Brigade, under Col. George L. Willard, Col. Eliakim Sherrill, and Lt. Col. James M. Bull.

Terms to the 111th Volunteers were as follows.

$90 advance pay.
$50 NY State bounty pay in advance.
$25 U.S. bounty pay in advance.
$13 One month's pay in advance.
$200 Premium on enrollment.

Additionally, at the end of the war, each volunteer would get $75 for the residue of the U. S. bounty and a land warrant or its equivalent.

It seems that the call to volunteers was done at a time of chaos and confusion.[26] The government seemed unprepared and disorganized at the time that the 111th mustered

---

[25] *The military pension record of George N. Sherman is number SC 480-089. It is quite thick and detailed.*

[26] The Compendium of the War of Rebellion. *United States Army, pages 91-92;1448.*

into service on August 20, 1862. For example, on August 21 they were all put onto railroad cars and they headed for Washington D.C. where they were to begin basic training. They had no weapons on them at that time. Then on August 22, without any training whatsoever, they were all transferred to barges and taken down the Hudson River to New York Harbor where they were again transferred to steamships. From there they went to Amboy, New Jersey, where they were once again transferred to rail cars, and then taken to Philadelphia and then on to Baltimore.

In Baltimore they received new orders to board still another train that would take them to Harper's Ferry, West Virginia and, under Miles' command, they were to face the Confederate General, Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson. During battle on September 13, 1862 the veteran (trained) Union Troops fled the scene, and then pinned the subsequent miserable loss on the new recruits of the 111th who had not received weapons, training, or support by the time that they alone were left to face Jackson. Indeed, the veteran troops labeled the 111th as, "Harper's Ferry Cowards."[27] They were captured, imprisoned, and then later paroled on September 16. On September 24, 1862 the 111th marched to Annapolis, Maryland to board trains to Camp Douglas near Chicago, Illinois. Their duty in Chicago was to guard Confederate prisoners. On November 19, 1862 they were sent back to Washington D.C. where they finally received training. By June 24, 1863 the Gettysburg battle began to build when the 111th and other regiments were sent.

On June 25, 1863 they were attached to the 2nd Army Corps. And on July 1, the 111th with 390 men reached the battlefield in the late evening. They camped behind the Big and Little Roundtops, and prepared to march into Gettysburg on July the 2nd. On the morning of July 2 they joined the rest of the 2nd Corps at Cemetery Ridge, and were put into the rear as reserves. Ironically, they were used as a priority force to battle the same unit of troops that had beat them so badly when they faced them in Harper's Ferry. Only this time the 111th beat them so badly that they prevented the Confederates from dividing the Union line into separate areas. On July 3 the units were all repositioned with the 2nd Corps at "The Angle" where together they were able to repel the Confederates at "Pickett's Charge."

---

[27] *Murray, R. L. David Hickey, editor. 1994.* The Redemption of The Harper's Ferry Cowards. *Wolcott, NY, page 46.*

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995
The Gettysburg memorial to all New York Civil War Regiments.

Easily forgotten is that Civil War soldiers suffered not only from battle, but from disease and other problems. One of the biggest health problems of that time was dysentery brought on from unsanitary eating utensils and unclean water. A good example of this was that of Ezra Allen Sherman, George Sherman's distant cousin and a grandson of John and Chloe Sherman of Rose. NY. Ezra died on March 27, 1864 of diarrhea after a long and painful ordeal in a Richmond, VA prison. He was a member of the 111th Regiment, Company "E", and had been a prisoner of war since October 2, 1863. He was described as five foot six and one half inches tall, florid complexion, blue eyes, and brown hair. He was only 19 years of age when he died.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995
Another of Wayne County's sons who did not come home.

One can only imagine how the Civil War must have affected the young men who were mostly all farmers and who most probably lived very sheltered lives. The ages of Harvey's sons in 1863 were William H. 33, George N. 25, and Howard 22 at the time. Today, all one has to do is to gaze across the now still field from Cemetery Ridge and imagine the fright that these men felt prior to the impending conflict upon which they were to embark. To those young men the battlefield probably looked no different than any other farm field so familiar to them back home in New York. But upon this field on July 2, 1863 some of them would be wounded and some would soon die. It was the bloodiest battle of Gettysburg as Union troops waited in their positions to meet the Confederates who were ever advancing toward them on foot . Each man on both sides had to be hoping that somehow he would walk out alive. And, after the two sides met and the challenge began, the loud barking of orders, artillery fire, shouts and cries of the wounded must have filled the air in deafening clamor. It was not a day to be soon forgotten. And still the job was not over for the 111th. After Gettysburg they had other battles that included such action as chasing General Lee to Manassas Gap, VA, and many others. The 111th was mustered out of Service June 3, 1865.

Today the bloody battlefield where the 111th and other regiments fought so long ago lies in quietude with only the monuments eulogizing the heros who volunteered to fight for their beliefs. Gone are the blood stains, the spirited horses, and the chaos of war. Today it is a most moving and provocative experience to visit. Among the many markers located near Cemetery Ridge are three that honor those men of the 111th and other New York Gettysburg battle veterans. William H. Sherman and George N. Sherman were two of those heros.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995
Gettysburg Monument to the 111th N. Y. Regiment.

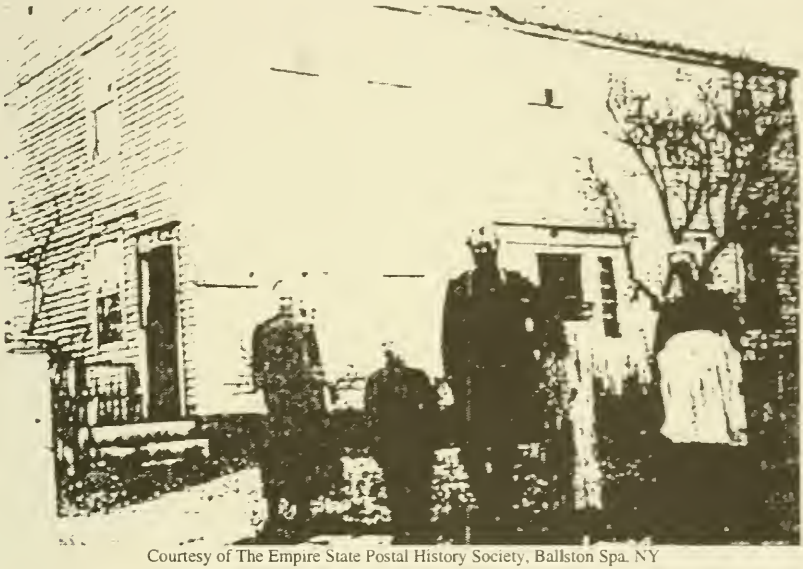
According to written military and pension records George N. Sherman never married nor had children. After the Civil War he stayed with his mother for a brief time then left in 1865 for MI. He worked as a servant and lived with the family of Charlie Morse (AJS). He was a member of the M. E. Dresser GAR Post #100 that was established in 1883 in Lyons, MI. He lived out his life as an invalid and he died June 1, 1908 in Lyons, Ionia County, MI at the age of seventy.

Myron F. Sherman left Wayne County, NY sometime before his father's death in 1863 and first settled in Muskegon Township, Muskegon County, MI. He was listed as a farmer. According to AJS, Myron F. Sherman lived in Orangeville Township, Barry County, MI, and died in Muskegon Township, Muskegon County, MI. He was listed as a farmer. His son Adelbert lived in Muir, Ionia County, MI, was a Civil War Veteran, and was enumerated in 1910 with Adelia age 24, and sister-in-law Alcinda Wintworth (AJS).

Elvira Sherman married Gideon Howell. Not much is known about her except that they lived "over the hill" from Clark's family. It is assumed that Elvira was a widow

by the time her father Harvey died in 1863, because news accounts mention her as widowed. She died August 1, 1883 presumedly in Marion.

Clark Sherman married Lydia Maria Ferris in Angelica, NY, and was instrumental in handling all of Harvey's assets and land after Harvey's death in 1863. The next chapter is devoted to the life of Clark Sherman.



Courtesy of The Empire State Postal History Society, Ballston Spa. NY
Old picture of Irwin, Erastus B., and Emeline Fuller.
The young lady in front with Irwin may be his sister.

Harvey and Lucinda's youngest child Emeline A. married Erastus B. Fuller who was the Postmaster in Marion. When they married there was a notice in the local newspaper. Another note of the marriage was found in Family Sketches.[28] The latter stated that they had one adopted son, Irwin S. Fuller, son of John L. Fuller of Dutchess County, who arrived in Wayne County in 1843. It further stated that she was the daughter of Harvey Sherman and Lucinda (Clark) Sherman daughter of Wayne County pioneer Tom Clark.

In 1879 Erastus and Emeline bought twenty-six acres of land on Sodus Lake and developed the Lake Bluff summer resort. The resort site was described in family sketches as, ". . . most sightly point on Great Sodus Bay." Emma and Erastus built the Lake Bluff Hotel, a grocery store, stables, and a post office. It is here where Lucinda Clark Sherman lived out her last days before dying at age 76 on May 3, 1882.

---

28 *Cowles Landmarks of Wayne County, NY. 1895.*

Chapter eleven

Clark Sherman

1835 - 1880

"I will both lie down in peace,
and sleep." [1]

Clark Sherman (Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip), b November 22, 1835 in Marion, Wayne County, NY, d July 15, 1880 in Pultneyville, Wayne County, NY; m 1855 in Angelica, Allegany County, NY, *Lydia Maria Ferris*, b November 9, 1839, NY, d 1903 Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, WA. They had children all born in Marion, Wayne County, NY.

Charles Sherman, *b 1860 in Marion, NY, d 1888 in Farber, MO; m May 6, 1885, Lucy Machin in Farber, MO.*

Myron Adelbert Sherman, *b July 9, 1862 in Marion, NY, d 1947 in Aberdeen, WA; m 1st May 6, 1885 in Farber, MO, Emma Machin, b 1862, in Farber, MO, d 1890 in Farber, MO; m 2nd June 15, 1892 in Farber, MO, Amanda Bell Brown, b 1868 in Farber, MO, d 1943 in Aberdeen, WA. He had several children who are listed in the next chapter.*

Ferris (Little Fay) Sherman, *b 1867, d May 12, 1875 of inflammatory rheumatism in Marion, NY.*

---

[1] *Psalms 4:8.*

Except for the fact of knowing without a doubt that Clark Sherman was our great grandfather, researching his life was about as difficult as researching his father Harvey Sherman's. The only published account of Clark Sherman was a small notation in the local newspaper stating that he had died in Pultneyville, NY. There was no will nor any intestate administration to be found. And there was no sign that he had any land to pass on to his children at the time of his death. To better understand what Clark's life was like one may examine a timetable of important events in his life, and then look at available land deeds and mortgage notes. Both give a fairly accurate picture of what happened in Clark Sherman's life. First to be considered is the timetable of events.

1835 - Clark was born the sixth of nine children. He was born, raised, and lived the first eight years of his married life on Harvey Sherman's farm on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road in Marion, NY. He attended church with his mother Lucinda (Clark) Sherman and his step grandmother, Nancy Ann (Lake) Sherman.

1855 - He married in Angelica, Allegany County, NY. This seemed odd at first, because no known relatives even lived there. However, after much searching, the family of Samuel Sherman (son of David, brother of Gideon), and his grandchildren who were sons of Humphrey (who lived next door to Harvey in Marion) appeared to have stayed close to Gideon and Harvey Sherman's families over the years. Some of Samuel's descendants had settled in Allegany County. This may partially account for choosing to marry in the relatively distant location from Wayne County.

1860 - Charley, Clark's first son, was born in Marion.

1862 - Myron Adelbert, Clark's second son and our grandfather, was born in Marion.

1863 - Harvey Sherman, Clark's father, died unexpectedly while working on the farm. Clark then had full responsibility for his family, his mother Lucinda, his two brothers Howard and George, and the farm.

1864 - Clark began to buy up his father's land from all of his siblings.

1866 - Clark began to borrow from several relatives using the land as collateral.

1868 - Clark sold his land to pay off the notes that he borrowed on in 1866 but had never repaid.

1869 - Clark bought a grocery store in Palmyra and moved his family there.

1870-71 - Clark and his family returned to farming in Marion.

1879 - Clark moved his family to and rented the Wright Fish Farm in Pultneyville, Wayne County, NY. (It was located only about 20 miles away from Marion.) It is interesting to note that over time in the mid 1800s other Shermans also lived in Pultneyville. For example, John Wilberforce Sherman and his wife Jersuha (Pratt) Sherman owned land there in the mid 1800s. Jerusha died there in 1852 and was buried in the Lakeview Cemetery in Pultneyville. She was the daughter of Aaron Pratt and Jerusha (Smith) Pratt who came to New York from MA. (See Chapter sixteen for more about John W. Sherman.) John Sherman's brother also Phineas lived in Pultneyville. Other Shermans who resided in Pultneyville included some of Humphrey Sherman's (David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) grandchildren.

1880 - Clark died suddenly.

While the timetable above explicitly shows the important events in Clark's life, several legal documents found in the Wayne County Courthouse in Lyons, NY tied everything altogether. They not only show the financial happenings of Clark Sherman, but they also identify all of his living brothers and sisters. As well, they fairly implicate and validate the Clark family connection so often written about in Wayne County historical chronicles. And they may even show that Clark, in the true English tradition, attempted to buy land and form an estate just as his father Harvey, his grandfather Gideon, and all of his Sherman ancestors before him had done. The only problem is that it appears that he tried to buy land with little or next to no money.

Following are abstracts of Wayne County deeds that show Clark buying up all of his brother and sisters' land. Each of them had inherited one eighth of their father Harvey's farm that totaled about 130 acres at the time of his death. Roughly speaking, it appears that each of Harvey's children inherited about 16.1 acres of land.

1864

Clark Sherman bought his brother James B. Sherman and his wife Kate Sherman's inherited share of the Harvey Sherman farm on the Pultneyville Road in Marion, Wayne County, NY. The amount of land that Clark bought was one eighth of the 130-acre farm. The selling price was $400. This deed, much like the others below, describes the land as follows.

". . . beginning at the NE corner of the lands now owned by Fitsgerold Negus and William C. Negus. Thence southerly on the east line . . . to the center of a public highway running east and west. Thence easterly along the center of the highway to the east line of lot seven . . . being the center of a highway running north and south. Thence northerly to the north line of lot seven, thence westerly along the north line to the said lot seven to the SE corner of lands formerly owned by Ira Pratt, and by him *deeded to the late Harvey Sherman deceased.* Thence northerly 52 rods to the south line of Abram See's land. Thence west on the said

Abram See's south line to the center of the Pultneyville road. Thence southerly in the center of said road to the SE corner of lands now owned by Jeremiah Clark deceased and Jeremiah Clark Junior. Thence west to the place of beginning containing one hundred thirty acres of land being the equal undivided eighth part of said land above described . . ."

This land was quit claim deeded to Clark Sherman from James B. Sherman and represented the sale of the land that James B. inherited from their father, Harvey Sherman, after his death in 1863. The deed indicates that all of the rights of both the personal and other estate of Harvey Sherman went to Clark Sherman, to wit: ". . . and by these presents do bargain, sell, remise, and quit claim unto the said party of the second part [Clark] and to his heirs and assigns forever all our [James B.] and each our right and title interest estate claim and demand both at law and in equity as well in possession expectancy of in and to all that certain equal undivided one eighth part of the following described piece and parcel of land . . . [described] . . ."

Bought February 4, 1864
Recorded February 6, 1864
Amasa Stanton, Notary Public
L 84, pg 342-343

1864

Myron F. Sherman and his wife Harriett[2] of Grand Rapids, Kent County, MI, sold his brother Clark Sherman his one eighth inherited share of the Harvey Sherman farm for $300. It was described as, ". . . beginning at the NE corner of the lands formerly owned by Ezra Loomis, thence southerly . . . along Loomis' land to the center of the highway running east and west . . . thence east to the center of the road running north and south northerly on the east line to the NE corner of the land deeded by Ira Pratt to *Harvey Sherman, deceased*, then north 52 rods to Abram See's south line, thence westerly on said See's south line to the center of the Pultneyville Road, thence south in the center of said road to the SE corner of John B. Clarke land, thence west on south line of to the place of beginning containing one hundred thirty acres of land being the equal undivided eighth part of said land above described . . ."

This deed includes a clause viz, " . . . do bargain and sell . . . all their [Myron F.] right title and interest . . . and also all right title and interest in and to their mother's right of domain all the real and personal estate of the said Harvey Sherman deceased their father including all rights of heirship or otherwise of every name and nature . . ." According to family lore, when this sale was made Harvey's wife Lucinda had eminent domain rights for the rest of her life, but, as

---

2 *She may have been Harriett Swift.*

the deeds and subsequent mortgages go on, it appears that it did little good to secure her home for her lifetime.

In beginning research of this genealogy this was the first deed found, and it proved the parentage of Clark Sherman and all of his brothers and sisters who were named in grandfather Myron's memoirs. Further, it showed that Lucinda was Harvey's wife. Or more importantly Harvey was Lucinda's husband. Before this time it was not known which Sherman Lucinda was married to. And finally, it identified a brother, Myron F. Sherman of MI. The first deed listed above was the second deed found, and it identified yet another unknown brother, James B. Both Myron and James were unknown before this research began.
Bought May 9, 1864
Recorded September 30, 1864
C. Mason, Clerk
Amasa Stanton, Notary Public
L 86, pg 295 - 296

1864

Clark's five brothers and sisters, Elvira Howell, William H. Sherman and Julia his wife, George N. Sherman, Howard M. Sherman, and Emma S. Sherman all of Marion, sold all of their rights totaling five eighths of 130 acres of Harvey Sherman's estate for $1400. After this purchase Clark owned approximately 126 acres of what was Harvey Sherman's estate. The description for this purchase read much the same as the preceding two deeds, but lists two separate parcels of land.

The first parcel of land was for 96 acres, and the second parcel was for 30 acres. It can be assumed, by looking at maps made in about 1874, that William H. Sherman kept about four acres of land for himself as that is where he lived. This was the same location where first Gideon, then Harvey, and then Clark and each of their families had lived previously. The same map showed Clark and his family living in the old Harvey Sherman homestead next to the Sherman Cemetery. Further, it is assumed that the latter is where Lucinda lived with Clark until either he moved to Palmyra in 1869, or until she moved to Lake Bluff sometime before her death in 1882.
Bought December 16, 1864
Recorded March 8, 1865
C. Mason, Clerk
Amasa Stanton, Notary Public
L 87, pg 367 - 368

1866

It appears that Clark was in need of money, and so he mortgaged 125 1/2 acres of the farm for $400 in favor of his mother's nephew Thomas M. Clark (Jedidiah, Thomas). The mortgage read that Clark, his wife Lydia M. and his mother Lucinda mortgaged it together. The mortgage stated that if he defaulted, then the land would go to Thomas M. Clark. But in reality, those were very hard years right after the Civil War, and it would have seemed almost immoral for Thomas Clark to have repossessed the land from Clark given that not only Clark would have no where to live, but neither would Lucinda.

The mortgage was described viz, ". . . this grant is intended as a security for the payment [To Thomas M. Clark] of the sum of $400 to be paid in full as follows."

$150 on July 15, 1867
$175 on July 15, 1868
The balance on July 15, 1869

Mortgage made June 4, 1866
Recorded July 27, 1866
C. Mason Clerk
Amasa Stanton, Notary Public
Mortgages Bk 57, pg 519

1867

Clark and Lydia his wife made yet another mortgage to another cousin, Levi Clark. This mortgage was for $420 for 106 acres in parts of lots seven and eight. The description is different from the above mortgage, so it is obvious that not all deeds of property bought by Clark were found.

Again the terms were spelled out as, ". . . this grant is intended as a security for the payment of the sum of $400 to be paid viz: The whole sum on April 1, 1869 with annual interest on all sums unpaid at any time till all is paid according to condition of bond . . ."
Mortgage made December 25, 1867
Recorded October 24, 1868
T. W. Cerlimis, Clerk
Amasa Stanton, Notary Public
Mortgages Bk 62, pg 91 - 92

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1995
Memorial of Thomas M. Clark in Marion Cemetery. Thomas M. Clark was Clark's cousin and his mother Lucinda Sherman's nephew.

1868

By 1868 it seems that Clark Sherman was heavily in debt and basically land poor. That is, he owned a lot of land, but he owed a lot of money to many people who were mostly relatives. It appears that in 1868 either he may have realized how deeply in debt he was, or else his relatives and the banks began to pressure him for payment. A document dated October 28, 1868 was found showing that he sold 125 acres to pay off several long outstanding financial obligations.

Clark, his wife Lydia, and his mother Lucinda all signed a deed selling all but one and one half acres of their land to Cornelius Salsbury of Palmyra for $9150. The sale was subject to the repayment - by Salsbury - of several notes that Clark still owed. They are as follows.

I. One bearing date March 18, 18xx[3] for the principal sum of $800.
II. One bearing date January 23, 18xx $700.
III. One bearing date February 6, 18xx $350 given to Ruth Pond.[4]

---

[3] *The "xx" means payments were due in various years.*
[4] *It would be most interesting to know how this Ruth is related to Clark Sherman. As mentioned in an*

IV. One bearing date April 1, 18xx $1400 to his brothers and sisters Alvira Howell, George N. Sherman, Howard M. Sherman, and Emeline S. Fuller.
V. One bearing date July 15, $400 to Thomas M. Clark.[5]
VI. One bearing date December 25, 1867 $420 to Levi Clark.

Recorded October 22, 1868
Signed by Clark, Lydia M. and Lucinda Sherman
T. W. Cerlimis, Clerk
Amasa Stanton, Notary
Bk 98, Pg 183 - 184

This document essentially shows that he did not, ". . . carry in hand . . .," as all deeds show, any amount of money to any of his brothers and sisters when he purchased their parts of inherited land. But rather, he bought on credit, borrowed on it later, and then subsequently sold it making a profit of about $4300. The profit that Clark made on the sale of land is apparently the money he used in 1869 to buy the grocery store in Palmyra. But that did not seem to work out either. As noted in the next chapter, he and his family then moved back to Marion where he supposedly bought back 27 acres of land (the deed has not been found), and where the family remained for about eight years before moving to Pultneyville.

Simply stated, it appears that Clark Sherman had a fiscal management problem, but one only needs to examine his early background and the historical events that occurred in his lifetime to better understand why this may be true. His background was traditional, and had not changed much over the last several hundred years.

When Clark was a young man the Civil War broke out, and he apparently was not able to go to war himself. While his brothers, William H., Howard, and George N. went off to fight, Clark most probably stayed behind to help on the farm. He probably lived in the same stone house that Gideon had built and passed on to Harvey who, in turn, passed on to Clark and that is where grandfather Myron was born in 1862. By staying behind, the sense of ownership, community, and strong family ties to the land he was born to probably deepened over time. Then when his father died unexpectedly shortly before the war ended, he alone was left to care for his family, his mother, his two brothers, and the farm. It may have been the first time in Clark's life that he had been left totally responsible for everything and entirely on his own. Sadly enough, it was about the worst time in American history for a young man to be soley responsible for everybody and for everything. Especially, it was not a good time for a young man to be tied to the farm.

---

earlier chapter, Gideon Sherman, this could be Clark's aunt, Harvey's sister, and Gideon Sherman's daughter Ruth. She married Judson Pond, but may have been married previously to someone else. Her sons were Charles C. and Harmon S. Potter. Both were born in Wayne County, NY. In 1855 she lived on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road near Amasa Stanton and David Eddy.

[5] *This indicates that he had never made a payment to his cousin for the 1866 loan. The same is true of his siblings and others.*

Abraham Lincoln was President, slavery was abolished, more states were being added to the Union, and America was rapidly progressing forward at great speed. For those on farms enlightened by the chance to break free of the old ways of life and leap ahead into new opportunities awaiting all who were interested, this had to be a frustrating time for Clark. Imagine watching friends, neighbors, relatives, and even siblings going off into the new America with great expectations of a new life. But this was not to be for Clark who was caught between old family traditions and revolutionary thought. Not that he did not try. He attended and graduated from the Marion Collegiate Institute in 1867.[6] This shows that he did have aspirations to seek a new life outside of farming. But, perhaps, his family responsibilities made it impossible to escape from what all of his forefathers before him had done, and for what he was destined to do.

Consider the circumstances of Clark's life compared to his father's and to his relatives. First, as he grew to manhood, Clark lived among family and neighbors who were most successful and some were politically powerful. For example, his cousin Thomas M. Clark was a well known Sheriff of Wayne County, was influential in the community, and he owned a lot of land. Further, many of the Shermans and other Clarks owned large quantities of land. Some of them even signed their names followed by the title *yeoman*. It could be expected that these men probably were role models and of great influence to Clark who may have tried to emulate them, by purchasing a lot of land, owning a large farm, becoming a wealthy yeoman, and so on. After all, consider the successful men from whom he descended.

Second, while most of his mentors were from the old school of thought, and were successful in whatever they did whether they were shoe makers, blacksmiths, bankers, or farmers, Clark, on the other hand, was exposed to revolutionary ideas not thought of by earlier generations. While some revolutionary citizens studied for public service or teaching positions to work in such positions as accounting, clerking, school master, or sales, Clark attempted to establish himself and his family as other Shermans before him had done. He was out of sync with the rest of his peers, and he had to know that.

Third, young men of Clark's age were expected to excel in life as much as their fathers and their grandfathers. But what may not have been considered was that Clark's predecessors who owned great amounts of land may have gotten their starts with land grants for fighting in the Revolutionary War. Or perhaps their wealthy fathers gave them their first starts by willing them land such as Philip did for Samuel, and Samuel did for Ebenezer, and as Ebenezer did for David. But as the sons of these ancestors began to move westward away from their wealthy roots they basically had to start over. Then when their fathers died, they left all of their lands evenly divided among the children. The records clearly show that this is what happened to Harvey's land. So there were no

---

[6] *Clark Sherman's cousin Zephaniah (David, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) and Zephaniah's nephew James A. Sherman (Samuel, David, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) graduated with him in 1867.*

longer large estates being left to the elder or favored son. The outcome, of course, is that men like Clark had less to start with.

Fourth, when Clark began to accumulate land he was only twenty-nine years old, and he had no father to guide his business decisions. His father, on the other hand, was about thirty-one when he bought his first land, and he undoubtedly had the backing of his father Gideon. Clark was raised in a different generation when great possibilities of other occupations were before him, while his father was content to remain a farmer all of his life. And, perhaps, Clark relied on the good graces or financial underwriting of his siblings and relatives to get ahead, while Harvey may have simply done without until he had the money. No matter what the truth was, it cannot be overlooked that it was not an easy time for people Clark's age.

In summary, it would have been difficult to be a man of age twenty-nine in 1864 with no real training to do anything but be a farmer while his children and his peers were learning and experiencing a more diverse life. This generation of Shermans, though exposed to other possibilities in life that their fathers never saw, may have been influenced by what they *could* accomplish as opposed to what may have been the reality of what their lives were originally set up to be. And, historically, that was farming along the Pultneyville Road.

Those who did not aspire to farming along the Pultneyville Road, or anywhere else for that matter, started leaving the area for parts further west. For example, Clark's brother Myron F. Sherman moved his family to MI. But he remained a farmer. After the Civil War, George N., another of Clark's brothers, also went to MI after a short stay in Marion with Clark and his mother. He became a servant. As well, many Shermans moved off to MI, OH, MO, CO, KS, and other parts of the country where they worked on the railroads, bought into mines, became bankers, or occupied whatever jobs were available in the areas to which they had immigrated. Furthermore, many other Sherman cousins left for parts in the west, but it is not known what became of all of them. It seems that Clark also tried to move, but he never left Wayne County. His restless movements about Wayne County, from Marion to Palmyra, then back to Marion, and then to Pultneyville all seem like mute testimony that he knew he must leave or change his life to succeed in the days of the industrial revolution, but it did not ever seem to work out for him. Perhaps he did not move far enough away where new opportunities may have been available.

Lydia Maria Ferris Sherman

Clark Sherman

Although he may have aspired to the old family ways, Clark must have felt compelled to try new ways to making a living. But in the end, the struggle may have brought him to an early demise. It is not exactly certain from what Clark Sherman died, but his widow told her grandchildren that he had made a long trip to the city on a hot day in July 1880. Apparently he had made the trip to purchase supplies. When he arrived back home at the fish farm in Pultneyville, he stepped off the wagon and complained of an excruciating headache. Shortly thereafter, he collapsed to the ground where he laid down and died. In short, it was a sudden and totally unexpected death. He was only forty-five years old.

Clark's mother Lucinda and his brother Howard both went to live with Clark's sister Emeline in Lake Bluff, NY, and that is where they both eventually died. Lydia Maria Ferris Sherman left with her sons Myron and Charley to live with her father in IL. That Lydia and Clark's sons moved out of Wayne County after his death should be of no surprise at all. There really was nothing left to hold them to the area any longer. Lydia Ferris family had moved out of Wayne County to IL or were dead. All who remained in Wayne County, NY were the Clarks, Shermans, Cogswells, some Pratts and the Eddys.

Ferris Sherman, Clark and Lydia's youngest son, died early of inflammatory rheumatism and is buried in Marion presumedly where his father was buried. While neither grave site has been positively found, it is firmly believed that they are both buried with Harvey and Lucinda Sherman, as the grave record shows that C. Sherman had something to do with buying the large plot at some time. Over the years vandals have wrecked or stolen grave markers, and the only original stone standing today is Lucinda Sherman's. It has been pieced back together with some kind of cement. A new marker

has now been erected in the center of the plot, but the footstones and Lucinda's old tablet style stone remain.

Although William H. Sherman and his wife Julia remained up the road and in the old stone house, Clark, Lucinda, Howard, George, Charley and Myron were the last of the Shermans to live on the Harvey Sherman farm. At one time the Tassel family owned it, and over the years it has passed through others' hands as well. Today an elderly lady lives in the house down from the orchard and next to the Sherman Cemetery on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road. When questioned about anything historically connected to the farm, she indicated that she had never heard of the Shermans.

How sad it seems today that, for about one hundred years between 1799 and about 1900, four generations of Shermans settled in and/or were born between the Upper Corners Cemetery and the Sherman Cemetery on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road, toiled with the land, struggled with the elements and the wars, built their farms, attended church, buried their dead, and were neighbors of many of Wayne County's other founding pioneers, yet many people have never heard of them. What Gideon Sherman started in 1799 and Harvey and Clark Sherman developed over the years ended with William H. the apparent last Sherman to occupy a home there. Today only the little stone bridge, Harvey's house, the fields, the stream, and the little Sherman Cemetery remain as faint reminders of an historic colonial past in Marion, NY. The Palmyra to Pultneyville Road is now simply known as Highway 21.

Much more of what Clark did in his life, along with special memories of Charley Sherman, are recounted in detail in the next chapter in Myron Sherman's memoirs.

Chapter twelve

MYRON ADELBERT SHERMAN

1862 - 1947

"We spend our years as a tale that is told."[1]

Myron Adelbert Sherman (Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was born in Marion, Wayne County, New York. He married first in Farber, Missouri May 6, 1885 *Emma Machin*, born 1862, died 1890 in Farber, MO. They had two children.

Myron Adelbert Sherman Jr., *b April 29, 1886 Farber, MO, d 1964 in Colfax, WA; m 1st Hazel Sibley Smith, b 1891, d 1952 Colfax, WA. Children Donald and Harriett; m 2nd Florence b 1892, d 1978 Tacoma, WA.*

Lillie Emma Sherman, *b November 10, 1888 Farber, MO, d October 9, 1976 in Pullman, WA; m Ray Hutchinson b March 2, 1887 Endicott, WA, d January 7, 1967 Pullman, WA. Natural children Ralph b 1912, d 1912, Lillie Emma b 1913 d 1913. Adopted Jack Smith and took in Beatrice Smith natural children of Sammy and Genevieve Kingman Smith.*

Myron Sherman Sr. married second in Farber, MO June 15, 1892 *Amanda Belle Brown* who was born 1868 in Farber, MO and died in 1943 in Aberdeen, WA. They had five children.

Clara Sarah Sherman, *b March 5, 1895, d June 18, 1988 Coeur d Alene, ID; m Hedley Dingle. Children Douglas and Doris.*

Edna Mae Sherman, *b February 9, 1897 Farber, MO; m Homer Johnson, b 1893, d September 2, 1984 Walla Walla, WA. Children Joyce and Janis.*

---

[1] *Psalms 90:9.*

Ruth Eugenie Sherman, *b July 3, 1902 Endicott, WA, d May 1939 Dayton, WA; m Charles Kingman, d 1931. Children Charles and Jean Louise; m 2nd Elmer Clark, d 1951 Dayton, WA.*

James Clark Sherman, *b April 2, 1904 Endicott, WA, d November 11, 1976 Aberdeen, WA; m December 22, 1928 Montesano, WA, Neva Viola Ross, b March 31, 1911 Bolville, ID. They had five children, and the following chapter is about this family.*

Elsie Mildred Sherman, *b March 3, 1910 Endicott, WA; m 1st Douglas Danielson; m 2nd Clel E. (Rick) Ricketts. Son Richard.*

When Myron Adelbert Sherman senior was born in 1862 *the war between the States*, most commonly known as the American Civil War, was raging. Many of the men went off to war. A famous Sherman, General William Tecumseh Sherman from Ohio, fought in the war, but more (in Chapter sixteen) about him later. Life was very hard for both those at war and for those at home. The women at home without their husbands had to both handle the home and the fields. History books are full of these stories. It did not appear that Myron's father Clark had to go to war, so at least his family had him at home.

The Civil War was not the only notable historical event that happened in Myron's lifetime. For instance slavery was abolished in 1865, the telephone was invented in1876, Alaska was purchased in 1877, the Spanish American War was in 1898, Henry Ford sold his first car in 1903, and World War I started (for the United States) in 1917. As well, in 1908 - 1912 James Schoolcraft Sherman[2] was Vice President of the United States under President Taft. In 1920 women were finally given the right to vote, in 1929 the stock market crashed, and World War II ended in 1945, two years before Myron died in Aberdeen, Washington. It is staggering to think that all of these historical events happened in a very short eighty years - one man's lifetime.

Myron Sherman wrote his memoirs in about 1942, and life seen through his eyes brings vivid reality of American history in the growth, prosperity, invention, industry, and enthusiasm that was occurring in the United States during his time. His story begins in his boyhood in Wayne County, NY and ends sometime before 1920 in Washington State. It is unfortunate for all that he was not able to complete writing some of the last twenty or so years of his life, because it would have been interesting to have seen what else happened during that time. He was obviously a man who readily adapted to change, and it seems that he took advantage of the good life when it availed itself. Knowing him must have been a great experience.

[2] *James Schoolcraft Sherman (Richard U., Willette H., Robert, Jonathan Jr., Jonathan Sr., Benjamin, Phillip) was a descendant of Phillip Sherman just as Myron was. James Schoolcraft died in 1912 a few days before elections for a second term.*

Because Myron's written memoirs are so complete for both his life and for some of his father Clark's life as well, it seemed appropriate to include them in this genealogy of the Sherman family. He provided such a wealth of Sherman family information, including names of his grandmother, uncles, and aunts, that this genealogy may never have been written without it. It was *the* starting place, and everything else seemed to have evolved around it. Consequently, following is a reproduction of Myron's written memoirs.

It should be noted that these memoirs belong to all of Myron Sherman's descendants, and they are included here principally because of their completeness and historical value. All efforts were made to retain the originality of Myron's words. In some cases, genealogically or otherwise, significant names were italicized. Also, photographs were included for this genealogy. Further, footnotes are included to correct or clarify wrong or confusing information given. And finally, some names have been included in brackets for clarification. For example, [Ferris] the name of Myron's young brother, is included.

"I was born in a stone house[3] located about three miles north of Marion, Wayne County, New York. This house was on the south side of a little creek which was spanned by a stone bridge which had a driveway by the side which when a person driving by wanted to water his horse or horses he would stop and uncheck and then when in the middle of the stream they could stop and drink. This stream flowed into another just a few yards beyond the bridge and at the junction was where the old swimming hole was located. There was where my two cousins *George and Elmer Sherman*[4] and my older brother *(Charles)* spent many happy hours later on as I grew up.

I was born on the ninth day of July, 1862. My father's name was *Clark Sherman* and mother's name was *Lydia Maria [Ferris] Sherman*. My father was born on the 22nd day of November 1834 near Marion, New York and my mother was born on the ninth day of November 1839. They were married in 1855 at Angelica, Allegany County, and lived near Marion for twelve years. My older brother was born in 1860 and my younger brother [Ferris] three years later than I. My younger brother passed away when he was about seven years of age.[5] My elder brother grew to manhood--but more about him later.

---

[3] *This house is thought to have been built by Myron's great grandfather, Gideon Sherman, around 1799 - 1800. Although the stone house is now gone, all else - the road, the stream, and the stone bridge - remain exactly as described.*

[4] *These are grandsons of Harvey Sherman and Lucinda (Clark) Sherman, and are the sons of William H. Sherman b June 30, 1830, d May 17, 1894, and wife Julia b August 10, 1839. Elmer E. Sherman b August 31, 1863 d December 6, 1894 and his wife Jennie b April 24, 1864 and d November 24, 1892. George H. Sherman b 1860 d 1917 and wife Emeline b 1870 d 1940. All are buried together in a family plot in the Marion Cemetery.*

[5] *Ferris Sherman, according to an old newspaper article, died in Marion May 12, 1875 at the age of*

When the Civil War broke out my grandmother, *Lucinda Sherman*, was a widow; grandfather having been killed some time before by falling off a load of hay. Grandmother, being in poor health had the farm on her hands and *George* [N.], *Howard* [M.] and *William [H.]* went into the army, thus my father bought the interest of all the heirs, including my two aunts *Elvira and Emma*, and agreed to support my grandmother as long as she lived. He then moved to the farm and lived there until he moved to Palmyra in 1868. Perhaps it would be interesting to give a description of the old homestead as it was called. It contained about one hundred twenty-seven acres and extended from one road to another East and West and a good size tract on the west side of the road which extends North and South through the farm. On the tract west of the road there was a patch of woods which contained a number of what we called sugar maple trees and I can remember going out with the men as they gathered the sap in the spring.

Down by the hog-pen we had two big iron kettles set in brick in which the sap was poured to boil it down to make syrup or maple sugar, whichever was needed. They used old rails to build fires under the kettles and keep them up on end until needed; and one day I crawled in under the pile of rails and went to sleep and my folks had quite a time finding me.

One day I had done something that mother thought I shouldn't have done. She asked me if I thought I needed a little "Dr. Beech", and I replied that I would rather have a nice mellow peach!

Back of the house there was a good sized pasture with clear creek running through it and beyond the pasture there was farm land with quite a hill included. This hill was so big that it had to be ploughed with a side hill plow and lest some who reads this does not know how a side-hill plow works--I will say that the plow is made so that the mold board can be turned by simply unhooking it. This enables one to plow back and forth on the same side of the hill. When they reach the end of a furrow they merely unhook the mold board, lift the beam, hook the mold board, and plow back, thus, throwing the dirt downhill all the time.

I remember that they were two lime kilns in one field.[6] But they were not in use. They filled them up with lime rock and then by firing them make lime of the rock. There was a rock quarry near the house from which some rock had been taken out and hauled to use in building the sides of the Erie Canal. From this quarry they got out the stone hitching post that stood for many years in front

---

eight years of inflammatory rheumatism.

6 *A similar description of kilns can be found in,* "History of Wayne County, N Y, 1877," *page 21, paragraph one. It quotes Ebenezer Spear, early Wayne County pioneer as saying, ". . . I burned the first lime kiln West of Seneca Lake for General Othniel Taylor of Canandaigua." Most importantly, the land that Spear was describing was previously owned by early Rhode Island settler, David Sherman (David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Phillip), who was Harvey's uncle.*

of the house. It was just about square-shaped and L shaped--the ell part being buried in the ground to keep the post erect.

The barn on the farm was set on a rock wall high enough to allow for stalls for the horses to be kept in the basement thus leaving the floor above clear for hay and grain.

All of this country was originally covered with timber and Indians, and wild game was so plentiful that one might shoot a deer from the front porch most any morning. My great-grandmother[7] could recall when it was a common occurrence for an Indian to poke his head in the kitchen door and ask for something.

One winter there was a heavy fall of snow which had drifted in front of the house so high that the men had to dig a tunnel thru it.[8] My brother Charley and I played on top of the drift for some days before it melted away. The house was an upright story and a half with an ell, and in this ell was located the kitchen and bed in an alcove with a trundle bed underneath the main bed.

During the [Civil] war, clover-seed was pretty high--about sixteen dollars a bushel and one Sunday all my folks went to church except aunt Emma and Charley and myself. We decided to sow some of that seed. We could think of no better place than under the eaves where it would get plenty of moisture and come up quick. So we filled the tea-kettle and sowed it out of the spout. But before we got the tea-kettle filled again aunt Emma caught us and stopped us. When she told father what we had done he gave us a whipping - the only time I can remember father whipping us--and not that we didn't need it often enough.

My father and mother ran a boat one summer on the Erie Canal and one day I fell on the iron prong of a pike-pole and cut a hole in my temple. The doctor said that I would have been killed had it not been for the fact that my mother grabbed me and stuffed cotton in the wound which prevented me from bleeding to death.

When I was about six years of age my father bought a grocery store in Palmyra. It was located on Canal St. in a three story building made of brick. It was there I attended school for my first two years. During this time I had learned to swim and skate. The canal is about nine feet deep and has sloping sides. I would get in and stand with my feet in the crevasses of the side but the larger boys would dive down and get us little fellows by the ankles and pull us away from the

---

7 *This must have been Nancy Ann (Lake) Sherman who died in 1882. (She was the second wife of Harvey's father, Gideon.) There was no other Clark or Sherman great grandmother alive when Myron was born.*

8 *Old newspaper accounts tell of a storm in the early 1870s that left four to five foot snow drifts over the entire area.*

bank and then let go. We could either sink or swim! Believe me it took but a few times before we learned to swim. The canal was a fine place to skate. It usually froze over smooth. My father had a fine pair of skates. They had runners about one-fourth of an inch wide and later Charley and I hollow ground them until they could hardly be made to slip. When I came to Washington I lost them. Even though I offered a reward for their return I never got them back.

In Palmyra I had the mumps and measles as well as stub my toes like other little boys did. I rode down the hill where *Joseph Smith* was said to have dug up the two stones Urim and Thummim by the aid of which he could interpret the Mormon Bible. There was a depression near the foot of the hill said to have been caused by his not filling the hole after digging up the stones. We used to guide our sleds into this hole for the thrill of the bump it gave. Barnum circus was an event never to be forgotten. I went to it not only the two years we lived in Palmyra but for several years thereafter. It was in Palmyra that I went to the show of Tom Thumb and Wife and Commodore Nut. It was a sight to just see those little people.

The old cracker barrel in my father's store I watched most every day while the baker would come and dump in fresh crackers. Did they taste good! Now, you never get any fresh crackers--they are always done up in packages and are old when you get them. When I lived in Palmyra I was a good little boy. I attended Sunday school regularly every Sunday. And when I would get to playing with the boys that mother thought I ought not to play with she would call me in to study my Sunday school lesson. I must have learned to read early for I remember I was in the third room of a very large three story school building before we left Palmyra.

Mother did not like the grocery business because every grocer kept several barrels of wine and whiskey for sale; this did not suit her, so father sold the grocery store and bought what we always called the twenty-seven acres. It was located about three miles north of Marion, nine miles from Palmyra and about one-half mile north of where I was born. Altho' there was but a small acreage it was divided into five fields besides the orchard and garden and the space around the buildings. It seems queer to look back and wonder what we did it for. We were all kept busy and sometimes hired extra help. The old Ball school was located a little more that half way toward the place where I was born and where there was road leading west. Here, I went to school for five years but at the end of that time I knew very little outside of reading and arithmetic. I did not seem to care about the other studies.

The law required the County assessor to furnish each school district with a detailed list of the assessed valuation of each school district and my father being the clerk of the district, the list was sent to him and it was his duty to make out the text book and collect the taxes. When this list arrived he handed it to me and told

me the amount of money they wished to raise and I made out the tax books - making them balance to a cent - just the amount he wished to raise. I was not yet thirteen years old. We certainly had some grand times at that school playing under a big apple tree which grew just across the road. We played ball with home balls, fox and geese over the stone wall in a fields and skating in the wintertime. The creek was about a quarter of a mile East of the school-house and the creek overflowed its banks. It made a grand skating place. This creek (I have forgotten its name) flowed thru a valley which ran North and South. It was about three miles to Marion and about two and one-half miles from our place to a sulphur springs. It had been boarded up and it was so strong you could smell it a long ways before you got near it if the wind was blowing just right. Some of us boys would skate to town on Saturdays and enroute we would stop and get a drink of water. There was a small peach orchard West of the house and an apple orchard North.[9] I remember one big Greening tree that we had to splice a twelve foot ladder on to a twenty-four foot one and we still could not reach the top. After the apples were all picked we would gather the culls and what was left on the ground we would take to the cider mill and make cider. We put in barrels and let it work. We had cider to drink the year around. We generally had four or five barrels or casks of fifty gallons each in the fall and I remember what fine times we had evenings playing cards, eating apples and drinking sweet cider. There is a cemetery in a corner by the apple orchard, and it is there my grandparents on father's side are buried.[10] This cemetery is fenced with red cedar posts and they had been set for many years; yet they were as sound as the day they were put in the ground. We split them to pieces and made jackstraws. We had to provide our own entertainment largely.

My father owned a span of gray mares at this time and they were pretty good travelers--so good that he drove them the nine miles from Palmyra to our home in forty-five minutes and stopped in Marion for the mail. Williamson was three miles North of where we lived and father bet a hundred dollars that he could drive one of them from Palmyra to Williamson in an hour. That was twelve miles but the man begged for father to call the bet off which he did.

It was while living here that my cousins *George* and *Elmer Sherman*, *Charley* and myself were digging potatoes in a back field that we, the four of us,

---

9 *The old orchard remains there today behind the old homestead.*

10 *Actually, Harvey and Lucinda Sherman are buried in the Marion Cemetery in Marion, NY along with their daughter Emeline, her husband Erastus B. Fuller, and their son Irwin. He may have been referring to his Clark or Pratt grandparents. The cemetery next to the old homestead, as described by Myron, still remains, but it is in sad repair. Some stones remain in excellent condition, while others have been overturned or ruined. It was officially set aside as a burial ground by Jedidiah Clark, Lucinda's nephew, in 1843. Although it is still known in the county as the Sherman Cemetery, not a single Sherman can be found buried there. Almost all who are buried there are Pratts and Clarks, who were from Myron's grandmother Lucinda Clark's family, and Pratts who were married to Shermans and Clarks.*

decided we would try to smoke as we were back where no would find it out, and for this purpose had provided pipes and sacks of tobacco. The pipes were little red clay ones and looked real cute, (we thought), so for a while-----but soon after we filled them up and began puffing on them we got so sick, I thought surely I was going to die. I finally went to the house and of course it not being quitting time, they took one look at me and said "What is the matter with you?" I told mother. She felt sorry for us, yet was mad to think we would do such a thing. We did not give up trying however. We finally got so we could smoke without it making us sick, then we got to stealing father's cigars. He smoked a pipe except when he had company and we took so many of them that when company from Palmyra came and father after dinner went to get some cigars found only a few left. This, of course, led to an investigation. We had to own up that we had been taking them. Then there was settlement to make in which we were spanked good and plenty after we had prepared for bed. And there was not a thing between us and the slipper. We were told we would have to quit smoking or leave home. That was the end of our smoking. Mother made a practice of never promising a whipping unless we got it. She Never forgot! At that, we didn't get as many as we should have. There were few boys that lived closed to us, my cousins the two I have mentioned before but there was one girl I remember that we played with quite a lot. Her name was Hattie Tassell and she lived less than a quarter of a mile South of our place.

My first days work for which I received pay was for pulling beans for *Mr. [James] Tassell.* They planted beans between the rows of corn after the corn had been laid by, as they expressed it, meaning that it had been cultivated for the last time and the beans would ripen before the corn and then they had to be pulled. One would go along and pull up the hills of beans until you got what you could hold and then you would turn them upside down and put them on the ground. Well, I pulled my row right along with the others and when we came to the end of a row and wanted a drink of water I being, only a boy, was sent to the house to get it while the men were allowed to rest and--here is the funny part of the story--he paid the men a dollar and me only fifty cents for the days work.

Then the next money I earned was peeling willows. This may sound funny, but there was willow farm. I guess it would be about a mile North of where we lived. That was where I earned my next money. You cut and trimmed the willows then you would pull them through a "V" shaped iron which split the bark so you could strip it off easily. Next, put them in a pile and tie them into bundles. Then the boss would come and weigh up. We were paid one and one-half cents a pound for our work. I stayed with this work until I had earned eleven dollars and fifty cents. Then mother and I went to Palmyra to get a suit of clothes with my money. Well, mother picked out a suit that was about two years too big for me. But it was purchased nevertheless! I was supposed to grow big enough to fill it before it wore out. My aunt Emma had married a man by the name of E. B. Fuller. They lived about five or six miles from us and over two hills. *Aunt Elvira*

was married to a man by the name of *Gideon Howell* and they lived a half mile further East. I remember going to visit them most every summer. I had to go about a mile and half on the road, then a strike through the woods going through two pieces of woods and over a hill to get there. Once I got lost in the woods and came out at a school and I went in, asked the teacher which way would lead me to my Uncle's home. My uncle Gideon [Howell] had a sawmill cutting timber from his land. He had a yoke of oxen which he used to get the logs to the mill. His place was rich bottom land and he grew the biggest vegetables I had ever seen up to that time.

On one of my trips through the woods I came to the end of a lane. Going through the gate I saw two girls about my own age naked, running and playing. It would be hard to tell which was the worst scared--they or me! As soon as they saw me, they ran for their clothes and I went on my way toward home.

There was a family that lived about two miles from us that had nineteen children--twenty-one in all. I think they were Scotch.

There was one incident that happened while we lived on the old homestead and before we moved to Palmyra. I'm urged to tell it even though it questions my veracity, but little boys are prone to tell stories, thinking they can protect themselves by so doing. Charley was going to school. I wanted to go also. And I did! But when I got home mother wanted to know where I had been and I said I had been asleep in the democrat wagon. There was one thing I did not know when I gave my alibi, and that was that the democrat wagon[11] had been driven to town that morning, thus I could not have been in it.

Father rented the *Wright Fish farm* of one hundred eighty acres located on the shore of Lake Ontario about one and a quarter mile west of Pultneyville. This was a large farm for that part of the country. It was divided into fields of about ten acres with quite a patch of timber at the south end of it. There was about twenty-five acres of orchard, most of it being young with five acres of old orchard. We kept two hired men through-out the spring, summer and fall. One we employed the year around. My part of the work consisted in milking the four cows, doing part of the feeding, and helping about the house. Also fetching water, helping in the fields, doing the churning, and pounding the wash on wash days made up my duties. I was sort of general helper to the women folk. We kept a hired girl or maid as they are called nowadays the year around. There were six wells on the farm, four of them being salt water. It was from one of the fresh water wells that all the water that was used in the house was brought. It was my duty to bring it. The well was located about sixty yards from the house down a little incline across a small stream and believe you me this was no small task. We

---

11 *This could have been the same democrat wagon that Harvey owned that was mentioned in his list of assets.*

has an old fashioned pounding barrel and all the dirtiest of the clothes was put on this for a pounding as the first process in cleaning them. Time and time again I asked if they had not been pounded enough, and sometimes mother would say, "No, pound them a little more" and sometimes she would say, "Yes you can go and bring some more water now". This pounding barrel would be a curiosity now. It was about the height of a common barrel made of red cedar. It was very large at the bottom and small at the top so the water would not splash out. In the back part of the second field from the house was the other fresh water well and as part of my work I had to go to pump water for whatever stock happened to be in that pasture. In corn planting time I made a hand in the field as well as hoeing and harvesting the crops.

In the summer, the days were pretty hot until about ten o'clock. Then a breeze would usually start blowing in off the lake and it would be comfortable. At night the wind would change and blow in off the land. Then it was so hot we could not sleep. On clear summer nights we would lay awake and watch the lights across the lake in the light house flash. We had some good times fishing. We had a scow boat and when the lake was still we would fish at night. We had a ball of carpet rags wired around a gas pipe fed from a tank of coal oil. This was fastened about three feet out in front of the boat thus enabling us to see the bottom of the lake. We could see the fish swimming around or if it was an eel he might be sticking his head out from under a rock and in either case he might come easy prey to the person kneeling in the front part of the boat with his spear ready to strike at whatever fish he saw. We would frequently catch enough in one night to last us for several meals. Canada thistles was everywhere and any boy or girl who went barefoot had to stop frequently and pull the thistles out. It was while living here that I learned to use an axe and pull a crosscut saw. I well remember how *Steve McDermott* taught me. He used to cuss me when I would get to riding the saw. But he was a good teacher. He taught me how to peel bark for the tannery, how to split rails and stakes for fencing. The fences were either rock, stake or rided. My father got a contract to furnish the rock to sink the cribs in the extension of the piers at Pultneyville. It was while loading rock for this purpose that I stepped on a rolling stone and strained by back. It has bothered me ever since, at certain times.

The hotel-keeper in Pultneyville also kept a livery stable. The manure from the stable had accumulated until it reached the floor and was in the way to throw out any more. The back end of the stable was upon a rock wall about nine feet high and the landlord thought that he had about twelve loads of the manure. Well, Father bought it agreeing to pay one dollar a load. He then backed in with a hay rack and hauled it all out in two loads. He went in to pay the landlord. He said, "I came to pay you" throwing down two dollars and the landlord said you did not haul all that out in two loads--and father said that he had. The landlord said, "Well, I'll be damned!"

A bald headed eagle had a nest in a dead hemlock tree. Father went hunting one day and shot this eagle and stunned him. Father laid down his gun and went to pick his kill when the eagle showed fight and nearly tore the pants off father before he conquered him. The he brought him to the house and threw him down in the front yard after tying him. I thought he was lying in a kind of awkward position and thought I would straighten him out, but as I reached out my hand he nabbed me and I carry the scar to this day where he bit me. Lest you think we killed him, I'll tell you what happened to him. We put him in a corncrib and fed him fresh fish, at least we offered him fresh fish but he would not eat it. Then shortly after we captured him my father went to Rochester and took him along to give to a saloon keeper. After having him in a cage in front of the saloon he was taken to the State Fairgrounds. The watchmen left an upper window open and he flew away.

You will remember that it was one and one-quarter miles to town and to school. One was exposed to a bitter North wind all the way. As a result I did not attend school but about three weeks during the whole of the three years we lived on this place. I went to school just long enough to get the teacher to show me how to work two problems in arithmetic which I was unable to work alone. This was while I was from thirteen to sixteen years of age. I remember hearing my folks talk about a family who lived a short way from us who had been married eleven years and had thirteen children and the first child was not born until about one year after they were married but they had twins enough to make thirteen in eleven years--they also were Scotch.

It was while living here that I joined my first lodge, the Good Templars. They met in the basement of the Methodist Church and owned their own soda fountain. There was on old tree and two young ones that bore sour spice apples and I have looked for them since and have failed to find them. They were the most delicious apple I ever tasted.

I well remember trying to catch a squirrel that had a nest in a piece of bark that curled up making a complete circle which made an excellent place for a nest. I got a ladder and climbed up very carefully and stopped one end. Then holding my hand over the other end, I caught him or her--I don't know which. I let go mighty quick for he bit clear through my finger. That is the last squirrel I ever caught. I learned to let the little devils alone.

Yes, we planted beans between the rows of corn and I helped in gathering them. And then we would thresh them out with a flail. It consisted of a long handle with a hole in the end and a heavier pieced of wood about thirty inches long and the two were connected with a piece of buckskin or other pliable and strong leather. The beans were scattered over the floor about a foot thick. You would take this flail and swing it so that it would strike flat on the beans and by continually flailing them you would succeed in threshing the beans, they falling to

the floor. The straw could be taken off with a fork. But you was not through with them yet. We had to hand pick them. This we did long winter evenings by dumping them out on a table and picking them over by hand. Then they were ready for market.

We moved off the farm and into Pultneyville in the spring of 1879. Father rented a store building and put in a little stock of groceries bringing the most of them from Rochester by spring wagon. Charley got work at the hotel but I did not do anything until school started in Williamson in the fall. The Williamson Union School was presided over by *Prof. D. Warner* and two other teachers and they were good ones for that time. Well as I have told you I did not know very much except in arithmetic. I knew some spelling and reading but nothing whatsoever about grammar. Also my knowledge of Geography was very poor but thanks to good teachers and to hard studying, I came out of that term of school knowing enough to pass the examination in Bond County Illinois. I studied very diligently from after supper until about 11 o'clock at night and I arose early and did some studying before time to go to school and all the spare time I had during school hours.

My father died in July [1880] and was buried at Marion.

My mother wrote to my uncle *Daniel [Ferris]*, her brother, and asked him to see if he could get a school for me to teach and he replied that he had one provided as soon as I could pass the examination. Well mother and I decided for me to go and see what I could do. We went to Palmyra and bought a big trunk, which I still have, bought some clothes and we made all preparations to go to Staunton, Ill. where my *grandfather Ferris* lived. Mother and Charley were to come later. I was just past eighteen and this was a pretty big undertaking for only a boy of that age, but I went and arrived in Staunton. Uncle Daniel came and took me to Grantfork, which was about a half days drive from Staunton and in the Eastern part of Madison County, after a few day rest we got up early one morning and drove his one horse and buggy to Greenville the county seat of Bond County to see if I could pass the examination for a certificate in that county as the school uncle Daniel had secured for me to teach was in that county. We arrived in Greenville about nine and the County Superintendent was also the president of the First National Bank as it was the law that he should give any one that applied for it a special examination by the payment of two dollars which I paid. Then he gave me two or three subjects before dinner which I thought I did very well in, and then after dinner or lunch if you please to call it that I asked him if he would not just as soon ask me the questions or in other words give me the rest of the examination orally and he said he would prefer to do that as it would save time. Well, the result was that about three in the afternoon he said you are well qualified to teach and issued a certificate to me. So my uncle and I got an early start home. I was pretty proud of myself but then this was just the first hurdle; the next was to see whether I could make good as a teacher. This was on Saturday and the next

Monday uncle Daniel and I went to see the directors of the school which he had engaged for me to teach. They looked me over pretty carefully and a son of one of the directors came into the room where we were. He was a boy eighteen and weighed at least thirty pounds more than I and the director asked me what I would do if he got unruly and if I thought I could give him a whipping and I replied that I did not think it would be necessary that he was old enough to know what he was coming to school for and that I would require nothing from him that was not reasonable and right. That seemed to make a hit with the old man and boy. So I signed a contract to teach the school for six months at a salary of thirty dollars a month. The next place we visited was where I was to board while teaching. I was to pay ten dollars a month for board and washing. They lived about one and quarter miles from the school house. Their name was Stallings, and the family consisted of *Mrs. Stallings*, a widowed daughter and her two children three sons and one hired man. The oldest child was a grass widow with two children. Henry the oldest boy was going to Shertliff College at Alton, Illinois and he was not at home except on week ends and holidays. Then came Thomas and a younger son. I can not at the moment think of his name. They owned a section of land and were considered well to do.

Well the day came when I became a teacher in a school with some thirty scholars--five of whom were older and larger than I was. I bought a set of books and I studied at night just ahead of the more advanced classes and I got along very well for the first month. I had no trouble with the girls, one of which weighed some one hundred sixty pounds, but the boys began to see just how far they could go and get away with it. On the last day of the month at recess in the afternoon they built a dam in front of the bridge which raised the water in the two ditches one on the South and one on the East side of the schoolhouse and as there was a high hedge on the North and West made it impossible for the smaller children to cross without getting their feet wet. When I went to the door to call them in I saw what they had done and made them tear it out and I told them not to rebuild it. Well, when I dismissed them that night I went to work on my schedule for the month and did not go out until I had finished my report for the first months school and I was surprised to see water so high that I had to take a good run to clear it. I tore away the dam and went home to my boarding place and thought it out. Finally I came to the conclusion that we might as well know who was boss and now was good as any time. I had learned that they had been in the habit of running things their own way. So I said nothing until I had called them in on Monday morning then I began to inquire who built the dam after I had forbid it and a number of the boys owned up that they had done it. Then I sent one of the boys across the road telling him to cut five sprouts from the trees in an apple orchard which he did. Then calling up one at a time five of the largest boys I made them take off their coats and I used up a sprout on each one then I gave them a good lecture on how they ought to behave. I think I succeeded in convincing them that it was better to occupy their minds with their studies instead of thinking up some deviltry to do and I guess I made a good impression on them

for I had no more trouble for the remainder of the term. When Henry came home for Christmas he said the college boys had been trying to work out this problem and had failed and he wanted to know if I could solve it. A farm is fenced with rails 12 feet long and 8 rails high and there is as many acres in the farm as there are rails in the fence enclosing it. How many acres in the farm? Well, I worked it and gave him a formula that would work any similar problem.

It was during this winter that Henry and I went to St. Louis to hear Prof. Fowler lecture to men. He spoke in the Mercantile Library Hall to three thousand men. And when he was through he spoke for two hours, Henry and I went up and made an appointment to have a written examination. When we asked him if he did not want to take our names he replied, " Just bring your noses." I have that written examination yet. Perhaps some who may read this, if any one should take the trouble, may not know who Prof. Fowler is, I will say that he is an authority on Phrenology. Nearly everybody wore boots at this time and I went to Staunton during Christmas week and could not get a pair of overshoes and I froze my toes so badly that they show the effects of it yet.

Salaries were better over in Madison County than they were in Bond County so I decided to try for a certificate in the former. I learned that an examination was to be held in a little town near and North of East St. Louis, so I went down there and took the examination and I passed all right and received a certificate to teach in Madison County. I went down to my uncle's and we drove to Mr. Ruedy's who was a director of a school in the Eastern part of the county. In fact a part of this district was in Bond County and they did not pay as high salaries as they did further West. After talking to Mr. Ruedy for some time and seeing the other two directors they gave me a contract to teach the school for nine months at forty dollars a month. I was to board at Mr. Ruedy's for ten dollars per month.

I spent the first summer in Grantfork at uncle Daniel's. We studied awhile and played checkers awhile and we went through some of the studies in the higher branches that were necessary to secure a certificate of the first grade. Then one day uncle Daniel took me over to try the examination for a first grade in Bond Co. I failed to get my certificate but I got a list of the questions and uncle Daniel went over and I passed the examination with flying colors and secured a certificate. When it was time to commence my school I had just a twenty dollar bill left from my money and I loaned it to uncle Daniel. I found Mr. Ruedy's a much more desirable place to board than I had the year before. There were Mr. and Mrs. Ruedy, four girls and one hired hand, also a blind aunt who lived by herself upstairs. The girls were Louisa about 19, and the three others at home were 17, 12, and 10. They lived about three-fourth of a mile from the schoolhouse. The Ruedy's lived in a large square brick house and I had a room off the kitchen. I got along fine at the school. There was all the way from twenty-five to thirty pupils, just enough to keep one busy. There was a son of Mr. Ruedy's and he built a house which was only half mile from the school and I went to his house to board

for the next two terms. They were digging a well at this new place and I stopped to chat with them for a few minutes and the hired man who worked for the elder Ruedy thought I would be an easy mark so he challenged me to wrestle with him. He weighed at least twenty pounds more than I did but I accepted so we took side holds and when he said he was ready I put him on his back so quickly he hardly knew how it happened. He wasn't satisfied and so we tried it again and I threw him again with a different trip. He said he was satisfied and I was satisfied to rest my laurels. Not much of interest happened for this school year and when it was over the directors gave me a contract to teach for another year at five dollars advance in salary. My brother Charley had gone to Missouri and rented a farm and was preparing to raise a crop of corn and so as soon as my school was out, I went to Missouri to work for Charley during the summer vacation. My mother kept house for us. We raised 75 acres of corn or at least Charley did. He had to pay one dollar a bushel for his seed corn that spring. We lived in a three room house and had a shed barn for the horses and mules. We went to church and to Sunday school and made some acquaintances by so doing.

The summer passed quickly and soon it was time for me to go back to my school. I had only been back a short time when Charley wrote me that he had contracted to buy 80 acres of land and he wanted some help financially. So I went to the Township treasurer and explained to him that I would like to borrow two hundred dollars in advance and I would turn in my warrants until he was paid. He just pulled out his pocketbook and pulled out four fifty dollar bills and handed them to me. This made me feel that I had a pretty good stand in with him. The Township Treasurer was the one who paid all the teachers in the township.

I am writing this on my eightieth birthday.

I forgot to tell one thing about the house on the 27 acres. There was a one story with a parlor and parlor bedroom, a sitting room with two bed rooms leading off from it, and a kitchen with one bed room leading off and a pantry that had one door opening into the kitchen and one leading into the sitting room. There was four bedrooms in all, and underneath was the basement full size with rock walls and with bins for apples and potatoes etc. Then there was a corner with a rock wall built as a cistern and the walls were cemented to hold water and the house was guttered and the water led into this cistern and used for anything, mostly washing, that they wanted soft water for, and as the cistern was beneath the kitchen and a pump in the kitchen it was easy to get soft water than a well of hard water on the porch which was very handy.

My first term of school at the Ruedy district was the same year that the chintz bugs ate about everything in sight. One of my directors had in 160 acres of corn and he did not get enough corn to fatten one pig. The wheat and oats were also ruined. Well, there is not much happened during this second year worth telling. I put in the time out of school mostly in my room which was also my

bedroom, reading and studying room. Among other things which I did was to mark all the hard words in the Old Testament with the diacritical marks showing the correct pronunciation. This was no little job but it kept me from getting lonesome. I went down to Mr. Ruedy's and visited with them on Sundays. Perhaps the girls were some inducement and the smear case that they nearly always had on a Sunday was also pleasing to the appetite. And I think they had the largest brass kettle I ever saw. They used it when they killed hogs but principally make apple butter. In the fall of the year everybody worked at peeling, paring and slicing apples, putting first into a smaller kettle and then into the larger one and boiling down until it was finally made into apple butter and they usually made about 50 or 60 gallons of it.

Well Charley bought the 80 acres of land, built a house and barn on it, and in the spring he planted most of it to corn, and when my term of school was out I went to Missouri to aid in cultivating it. During this summer Charley was offered a job clerking in Gilliland's store at Farber, Mo. and he accepted it. Soon after this mother and I moved from the farm into a small house opposite the Baptist Church in Farber.

During the summer before I had made the acquaintance of the *Machin* sisters now I had a good chance to see more of *Emma* and by the time I was due to return to my school I thought she was about the best girl I knew and decided to ask her to marry me which I did in the first letter which I wrote after arriving at my boarding place in Illinois. She replied that she would.

Charley having quit the farm and gone to clerking offered to sell the farm and finally traded it for a car load of nails which he did not immediately ship but wrote to me that he thought it would be a good thing for me to come to Farber and go into a partnership with a man by the name of *McMurtry* in the hardware business. Well, I was getting tired of teaching, at least I thought there might be some future in that business. I think I lacked two months of completing the term for which I was hired. I went to see my uncle Daniel, whose school was out and he agreed to come and finish for me if it was agreeable to the directors. I saw them and they said it was satisfactory to them. So I packed my trunk and bid goodbye to my scholars and the Ruedy's and went to Farber.

Well, I went into partnership with McMurtry and paid for my part in the partnership with the carload of nails and making the adjustment between Charley and myself. The first move I made was to go to St. Louis and trade the car of nails which would be a slow sale for a car of barbed wire which was considerably in demand. Wire would be turned quicker. I had to see Mr. Stockton three times before he consented to make the trade. He was the manager of the Simmons Hardware Company, the firm with which we were dealing.

The hardware business was only a partial success. McMurtry trusted about everyone who asked for credit and the result was we soon had our capital in accounts and he took a bad case of rheumatism and after he got better he wanted to sell out so Charley bought his half of the business. Before he sold to Charley we had bought a set of tinner's tools and machines. I did not know anything about how to use them so we hired a tinner for awhile but that soon proved to be too expensive so we let him go and I took up the work. Nearly every one had a tin coffee pot and the bottoms of them would get holes in them and then they would bring them in to get them re-bottomed. I got so I could make and put up tin guttering in fact I put new guttering on the C & A depots at Farber and at Bowling Green down in Pike Co., Champ Clark's home, also I put a tin roof on the new brick school house at Farber so you see that I got to be quite a tinner. I made tin cans, dozens of them to put up tomatoes in. They say the only tinners who go to Hell are those who try to solder with a cold iron.

Well, keeping a hardware store was not my only occupation at this time for I spent some of my evenings and every Sunday afternoon at Emma's house which was just across the street as we had moved to another house. When I asked *Mr. Machin* if he was willing for me to marry his daughter Emma he replied; " I have no objections but that I suppose that if you sold all your property it would no more than pay your debts," which was very near to the truth.

By now my brother Charley had been courting Emma's older sister *Lucy*. While Lucy was considerably older than Charley they seemed to get along fine. Emma was quite active in Sunday School, she usually led the singing, taught a class and served as an officer. She was given her choice, when the folks moved to Farber, of another term at school or a piano, she chose the piano for she could both play and sing. Her father bought her a fine piano costing one thousand dollars.

We decided on a double wedding and were married on the sixth day of May 1885 at the Machin home in Farber and as it was not the fashion then to take a wedding trip, we stayed in town.

Dr. Machin gave each of his daughters forty acres of land adjoining town and twelve hundred dollars in money. I bought a house and three lots one block from the Machin home paying nine hundred dollars for them and it was to this home I took Emma.

Charley quit working for the Gilliland and had bought McMurtry's interest in the store and we kept it together for the summer.

The directors of East Lick school came to me and asked that I take the school as they understood that I had a pretty good reputation as a teacher and after some consideration I decided to accept their offer which was fifty dollars a month

for nine months, and put my salary into the store against Charley's work. I had been teaching only a few weeks before I got the ill will of one of the directors who was in the habit of telling the teachers what to do. The trouble was I put his son and daughters back into the mental arithmetic which they never had good training in. He thought it was a disgrace since they had been in the practical arithmetic for a number of years and yet they could hardly add the simplest examples without putting it down on paper. Well, when I got through with them they knew more about arithmetic than they did before. One thing more, he was put out because I would not punish the children for misbehavior on the road home--the law did not permit it, but specifically for-bid it. Mr. Grigsby called a meeting to fire me. The other two directors decided to see just how the people in the district felt about letting me go, and they found that Mr. Grigsby did not know this. When they met at the school Mr. Grigsby said to the others, "What steps are we going to take to get rid of Sherman"? Then the other two directors sprung their surprise telling him what they had found out by their canvass of the district and it was a surprise to me also, for I did not know what they had done. I had no further trouble in the school. The school was located 2 3/4 miles North of town and I rode out and back every day.

On April 29th 1886 our first child was born. Named *Myron Adelbert Sherman* after me--thus he has had to write Junior after his name all these years.

In the spring of 1888, I think it was, that Charley quit the store and went farming, buying an outfit and planting 80 acres in corn. In the fall he was taken sick with pneumonia and Typhoid Fever and passed away.

I built a barn on the lots which we bought and tore down the fence as I did not like a fence in town. Then I moved a large evergreen tree from a lot down town to our lot by digging a trench about 4 beet from the tree and taking about a foot of dirt as it was in the winter and ground was frozen and the tree lived and grew fine although it was nearly seven inches through at the largest part.

I worked for eight months in Mexico for *G. D. Ferris*, no relation to the Ferris of my family. He kept a big hardware store and I remember going out and starting one machine, a binder and then going to another place and taking a binder from the boxes, setting it up and starting it and obtaining settlements for both machines the same day. Mr. Ferris built an opera house while I was working for him and when he opened it I served as an usher.

There was a vein of coal beneath the surface and a shaft had been sunk on it by a man by the name of Johnson and he ran into a fault and thought perhaps the coal had given out so I bought the lease for six hundred dollars, and started two men driving in the tunnel. They had worked but a few days until they struck a fine vein of coal. I paid the miners a dollar a ton and sold the coal for two dollars a ton. I sunk a new shaft on the property and found a good vein of coal altho' it

was about one hundred yards from the old shaft. The old shaft was some distance from the railroad but the new shaft was close to the property line of the railroad. We wanted to get the rope from the old shaft and as it was fastened to the cage at the bottom of the shaft and cage could not be hoisted on account of bulging in the guides. Sam Henry one of the men who worked for me said he would climb down and unhook the chains which held it and he started to climb down when I saw him start I hollered at him,: " For God's Sake, come back." He wanted to know what I wanted and I told him that very likely there was fire damp in the shaft and we better put a rope around him to be on the safe side. Well he got down about twenty feet and he let go his holds and swung out and the rope was the only thing that saved his life for if he had fallen down that shaft nothing could have saved him. Some who may read this, if any one does, I will tell you what we had to do to get rid of the fire damp. We had a crate made of old wagon tires and we would fill this with wood waste and pour coal oil on it and burning fiercely would lower it into the shaft and it would be put almost instantly out. We worked for several days before we could go down in safety. We hauled Sam up and he soon revived in the air but said he had an awful headache so I sent him home for the day. Perhaps it would not be amiss to describe the coal shaft since some who read this may never have seen one. They dig a hole in the ground, in this case four by eight feet and curb it with two by eight plank cutting each plank half off for two inches so that each eight inches you sink the shaft takes two eight foot pieces and three four foot ones to curb it. The center pieces are put in eight inches apart so that they make a ladder. There was sixty feet of dirt, thirty feet of rock and past ten feet of slate the coal being about twenty-eight to thirty-two inches thick. The coal is mined by digging the fire clay from in under the coal and then wedging it or shooting down. We worked ours by what is known as the long wall method that is a long face with roadways leading off from the main tunnels every thirty feet. Something like thirteen inches of slate is taken down with the coal and the walls built up behind the face of the coal and this soon puts pressure on the coal and frequently breaks off and falls from the overhead pressure. The coal is put into pitcars and hoisted to the surface. One cage comes up while the other goes down. When the hoisting is done by horse power the ropes from cages leads up over sheaves, which are large pulleys, and then to a gin which consists of an upright piece with a greatly enlarged part, four feet, they are wrapped around this two and one-half times to keep it from slipping. A long sweep leads off from this gin to which a bolt is attached in which the blind horse and he is well trained. When hoisting a cage he has to turn around to hoist the next one and when the operator yells, "Come under jim" he just turns around and hoists the cage. I have climbed down the shaft many times and come out and hollered to him and he never failed to hoist me out.

After operating the coal shaft for some years I sold it to the Vandalia Coal Company for fifteen hundred dollars. I worked for them receiving one and a quarter a day.

When I was out of work in the summertime I went to work on the railroad fence gang at the same wages I had received while working for the coal Co. We were building fence down onto the Jefferson City branch of the C&A railroad in the white scrub oak hills and it was really hard work and besides we nearly all got poisoned with poison ivy and we would work all day and scratch all night.

Well, Jodie Smith and I bought the coal shaft back and we put in a sidetrack and spent about three thousand dollars fixing up the top shaft in order to try for a railroad contract. I made a trip to Chicago in the summer of 1892 and saw Mr. Charlton the General Manager of the railroad and again Mr. Smith and I went to Chicago but we did not get a contract. We had put in a steam hoist and so much expense and not getting a contract that we went broke. We finally sold it again to the Vandalia Coal Co.

To go back a little on November 10, 1888 our second child was born, a girl and we named her *Lillie Emma Sherman*. During these years we were very happy and while I did not make much money it did not take much at that time. When I went to Mexico to work I left Emma to live in Farber and then one morning who should walk into the store but Emma. She said she had shipped our household goods and they were at the depot.

When Lillie was born she had an extra toe growing out from her little toe and as it would likely give lots of trouble if allowed to grow, the Dr. cut it off. I remember the operation was performed the morning when I had our goods unloaded. I hired six big men to lift the piano as we had to put in at one of the windows. We could not turn it in the hall and I was just saying them when Emma came to the door and said to come in the house as they could not bring the baby to. When I got in the Dr. had unwrapped the toe and found he had used the rag with chloroform on it to wrap up the toe and as soon as it was taken off the baby got all right. After I quit work for Mr. Ferris we moved back to Farber. After Lillie was born Emma did not recover her strength as she should and as time went on she seemed to get worse. I don't think the Drs. knew what the matter was. In describing her condition to Drs. since they seemed to think menstruation did not occur and that her lungs became affected. She just kept getting worse and finally passed away and was buried on our fifth wedding anniversary.

My mother came to keep house for me and the children.

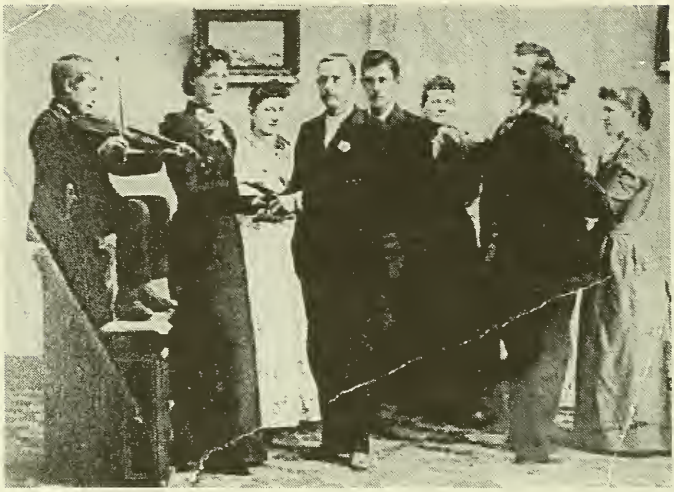
I was working at the coal shaft at this time and while I never received over one and a quarter dollars a day we seemed to get along all right. I had the income from the forty acres and the barber shop which I had bought. I rented it for three dollars a month. I also received my own barber work. The income from the land was usually three dollars an acre or one hundred twenty dollars a year.

I don't know when I first got acquainted with my present wife. But I began paying some attention to her for to me she seemed just the right person to be a good mother to my children, and a fine companion for me. Her name was *Amanda Bell Brown* and she was at this time engaged in the millinery business in Farber with a Miss Logan. She appeared to have those fine qualities of mind and disposition which appeals to a man who is really looking for one to make a companion of, and I have had no reason after fifty years together to change my mind or alter my opinion of her.

I remember one night there was a party given by *Mrs. [Charley] Lucy Sherman* at her home and a lot of the young folks were invited. It was a hat and necktie party. The girls were each to bring some old hat from which the trimming had been taken and the boys were to trim them again. There sure were some queer looking hats; the boys were to bring a piece of goods from which the girls were to make a necktie and they did a better job than the boys at that. The ties were of the old dirty shirt kind made big so that they covered the shirt front. Any way we had lots of fun and many a laugh while we were doing the trimming and tie making. Then when the party was over and we said good night to our hostess we started out. It was dark and you could not see your hand before you so of course it was necessary to hang on to your girl. The side walk was narrow and Miss Brown stepped off and as I thought she was about to fall, I grabbed her around the waist to keep her from falling off. As I said afterward I hugged her for the first time--and it was the first time I had ever taken her out. I was really protecting her from falling.

About this time we, the owners of the Farber coal shaft leased a tract of ground and sunk a shaft on it near Laddonia, Mo. We found a nice vein of coal at a less depth than at Farber. We operated this mine for some time then I sold it to my *uncle George* for five hundred dollars.

After a good deal of correspondence and preliminaries Miss Brown consented to become Mrs. Sherman and I bought her a diamond ring; and though it was only a small one, I know that she prizes it very much. When I proposed to her I asked her for a kiss and she gave me one and then I wanted another but she said wait until next time, and one at a time was all I got. She set the day for our marriage as June 15, 1892. And on that day we were married. And as it was still not the fashion for people in moderate circumstances to take wedding trips we just came home the next morning after the wedding. We have travelled far and seen lots of the United States together since then and have enjoyed each others companionship.



The wedding of Myron Adelbert Sherman and Amanda Bell Brown in Farber MO. Others in the picture are probably the Brown brothers and their wives, and other Brown and/or Machin family members.

Well, I was working at the coal shaft at this time either tending the top or running the hoisting engine. For the first year or more after we put up new top rigging I tended the top that is, I put the empty cars on the cage and took the loaded cars off. I have received as much as two railroad cars a days time and dumped it into the chute and when necessary I have gone down and threw it back in the cars thus completing the loading of two cars. I run the hoisting engine for about two years and had to get up and have my breakfast early enough to get to the engine room and get up steam to handle the cages by eight o'Clock when the men came to work. My wife used to fix a warm dinner and bring it to me most of the time. The work of running the engine had to be carefully done since one had to stop the right to a chalk mark on the slides.

Our first child, *Clara Sarah Sherman*, was born on March 5, 1895, at Farber, Audrain County, Missouri.

Mother built an addition to the house of three rooms with her own money and in order that she could be near us and at the same time live by herself.

I joined the I.O.O.F. at Farber on April 5th, 1885, and if we had waited to weeks we would have had our birthday the same as that of the order, as I had joined as a Charter Member. I soon passed through the chairs and became a past grand and as such, I learned the charge of that office which is rather a long one. At a Mexico Lodge one night the Deputy Grand Master held the ritual and said that I gave it letter perfect. The state was districted and that district was composed of eleven subordinate and two Rebekah Lodges and I had become quite

well acquainted through visiting in the different lodges so that it was almost without opposition that I was elected to be a representative to the Grand Lodge. They met in Kansas City the first year and in St. Louis the second year. There was only one man in the Grand Lodge younger than I.

I joined the A.O.U.W. for the insurance and kept it up for a number of years and while some think that was a loss, I do not look at it in that light as I was insured while I was a member.

Amanda Bell joined the Rebekahs and passed through the chairs. She passed through the chairs shortly after our marriage.

In the summer of 1896 I bought a team of horses and hauled Oak lumber from Santa Fe making a trip a day by getting up and starting about three in the morning and getting back late at night.

Myron Adelbert Sherman

Amanda Bell (Brown) Sherman

Then we heard about the Old Soldiers' Colony a company which *Fitzgerald* organized down in Georgia. He bought a tract of land cheap and he proposed to establish a place where the old soldiers who were drawing a pension could live and enjoy themselves. He gave away certain lots to everyone who went down there to live and two old soldiers and Dud Athey and myself decided to go down and see what kind of place it was. We, Dud Athey, Mr. Parrish and myself started out on the long trip about the 20th of Oct. 1896 and we were forty-six days on the road and during that time we ate only two meals in dwellings, one of these was where we crossed the Ohio river at Metropolis and the other was down in the Northern part of Alabama. We had a good outfit consisting of a big farm wagon and three horses. The wagon was fitted up with bows and a wagon sheet and a bed inside, Athey's carpenter tools, a shot gun with which we expected to kill

some game on the way. We bid goodbye to the folks and started on our way. We camped that night near Wentzville. That is where *Champ Clark* got drunk and said he could be elected without the damned Dutch vote and he was beaten in the fall election. That was the time I missed being a congressman for the nomination was going begging and I could have had it as well as not. They nominated Percy Treloar and they said all he did was to draw his salary the first year and the second one he learned where the Post Office was located and so went back to teaching the fiddle in Hardie College.

We got up the next morning and on trying out our extra horse found out that she was balky. We could not make her pull in any way; so we unhitched and led her! That night we camped just outside of St. Louis and how it did rain. I don't think I ever saw it rain harder. We started out and after some debate I went ahead into the city and engaged passage on a boat to Memphis, but learned that we could not board the boat until she got ready to leave which was in four days so we decided to go on. We crossed the Eads Bridge into East St. Louis and it was still raining. We hardly knew what to do when a boy fourteen asked us where we were going and when we told him he said for us to come to his father's house that he had a stable in which we could put our horses and wagon. So we went with him and considered ourselves lucky. The boy's father proved to be a saloon-keeper. His wife made coffee for us and we ate our meals in the barn. She also fried bacon for us. We stayed the two nights and a day. It then quit raining and we started out. It was pretty hard travelling across the bottom land but we soon got into the hills where it was much better. When we got out on nearly level ground we thought we would try our extra horse again. So we harnessed her to the wagon again--but she would not budge. A farmer came along and he saw what the trouble was and we got him to drive us ahead of our team. Then I had a piece of stout rope which we used to lead our extra horse and we tied it around her neck and took a half hitch around her under the jaw and then tied it to the axle of the wagon. The man started his team and she threw herself. I told him to go ahead and after dragging her about forty feet, I had him stop and we got her up and told her to go and she never refused to go after that as long as I owned her! We traveled mostly from one county seat to another for that was where we had the best roads. Athey was quite a joker and he got off a few good ones on this trip. He was a big man weighing something like two hundred pounds. Down in Kentucky a man came along about midnight and asked us if we had any horses to trade and upon being told that we had none but knew where there were some. When the man asked where, Athey told him up in Illinois. In Tennessee I saw some cows near a cabin and told Athey here is where we have some bread and milk for lunch and left him to unhitch the horses. I started to the cabin and found it was occupied by negroes but that did not stop me. I inquired whether they had some milk for sale and the negroes said they had and how did I want it. I replied that I would like my half gallon bucket full. And she said "Oh, Lordy, we don have that much!" Well, I said give me what you can spare, and she put in about a

pint and charged me twenty cents for it. Well, I paid for it and went back. We had many a good laugh about our bread and milk.

We met all kinds of people and had company almost every night. We camped one night near a prosperous looking place and being about out of hay, I went up to buy some taking a rope along to tie it up. The farmer said certainly he could furnish all we could use. So he sent a boy into the barn to throw it out and I filled my rope and asked him how much, he said; "Oh, I won't miss that much," and would not take anything for it. The boy tied up another bundle and brought it down to us. Then one night we camped near a big plantation and I took a sack and went to buy a sack of corn. When I approached the house an old gentleman sat on the porch and I asked him if I could buy a sack of corn. He replied that there were too many such as we were going about the country stealing our living. I said that I had money to pay for the corn but if you won't sell me any, I shall be compelled to steal as my horses must eat. He looked at me and started to say something then thought better not, but finally said "All right, if you have the money to pay, I will sell you a sack". When the hired man had the sack full, I had asked him how much I owed him. He said: "one dollar". I paid the dollar he asked. But it just goes to show that it takes all kinds of people to make a world.

I don't remember just where it happened but it was about the funniest thing that I ever saw. A black man had one mule hitched to a buggy without any thills and with a Southern harness consisting of a cornshuck collar and rope tugs and lines. He started down a hill and the buggy would of course run on to the mule making him go all the faster and not having any thills it would weave back and forth across the road. While it was not so funny it certainly was funny to see it. They also have a queer way of directing one traveling in the South; for instance, one asks directions to the next town and they will say go right straight ahead, it is a plain road, you can't miss it. Perhaps you will not go more than a quarter of mile before you come to a Y in the road one way looks just as plain as the other and you must guess which one to take. And again you ask how far it is to the next town and they will tell you it is two and a half sights or perhaps three sights as the case might be. When you ask what they mean by a sight they look at you with as much as to say just where did you come from? A sight as explained to us is from the top of one hill to the top of another.

Well, at last we approach our destination. It is a cold, wet and rainy day and about noon we were going to eat when a man caught up with us and our outfit. One look at our outfit and he knows that we are from up North. After some conversation he asks us would we take a little something to warm us up, and pulled out a bottle of corn whiskey and offered to give us a drink. We, cold and nearly frozen stiff said that we certainly would take something with him and did.

That night we arrived in town. It was Fitzgerald our destination. We pitched our tent beside a little stream and glad that our journey was ended. The

next day we inquired for mail and wrote letters home. We wondered how the folks were getting along as we did not have much money with which to leave them. But although they had a hard time they managed to pull through some way and did not complain.

They were handling the mail from an arbuckle coffee box with boxes around the center opening and this was on the 7th day of Dec., forty-nine days after starting. I don't know what day it was when we left but they had built a new post office with three thousand lock boxes and four clerks and of course, a Post Master to handle the mail. This was near the middle of March. Nearly 12,000 people poured into the city in less than three months. The town had no railroad when we arrived but had two and a third was nearing the city when we left. The Town site was covered with timber, long leaf yellow pine and they were logging it off and sawing it into lumber. There were twelve sawmills, little ones; inside the city limits the demand for lumber was such that they could not keep up with it. If one wanted a sixteen foot plank he had to buy one thirty-two feet long and then saw it in two. I got up one morning at 8 o'clock in order to get slabs to build a shack for us to live in. There was a standing joke about the drinking water. There was a public well near the store when we arrived and one stood and watched a new-comer. He would pump a tin full and taste it and throw it out and pump another and still it would be so warm he would turn to someone and say what is the matter with it and receive the answer "Hell is underneath heating it!"

Well, we got our drawing and I had a town lot and a three or five acres, I don't remember which. I sold the acre tract right away!

As I told you--the railroads were not in yet so I got a job hauling goods and finishing lumber six miles into the city. I could make a trip a day and make enough to a little more than feed my horses. It was so hot down there that I rode in my shirt-sleeves on a load of lumber from the railroad up to the city and was uncomfortable at that. A white man we were told could not work in the middle of the day. To get a cool drink one would go to the well and pour the water into the bucket and then draw up another bucket and put it on the curb to cool. One day a man came peddling rice and not knowing the price I said I would take fifteen cents worth and he poured out about a peck or one-fourth of a bushel!

Mr. Parrish, the man who started with us, quit us and went by rail the rest of the way from some town into Southern Illinois.

He was building a house when we arrived and he gave Athey several days work and he later got some other work. So he made out all right.

We decided it did not suit us and that we would go back to Missouri. Accordingly, I sold my horses and wagon, lot in the city, and shipped my harness, and prepared to leave. We went to Tifton. It was a town six miles away and

bought tickets for St. Louis. We had only one hundred forty miles to go. And believe me we were mighty glad to see the home folk and the old town looked good to us.

I forgot for the moment, one incident which happened while I was in Fitzgerald, and it is this: one Sunday Will Ross and wife his sister Nettie, Athey and myself went on a picnic to near Irwinville. We selected a nice place near a stream and spread our dinner out and had a nice time eating. Then we dug some blackberry roots in order to make some pipe bowls as they were large and fine ones. Then we got to looking around to see what else we could use and there just a few feet from where we had eaten our dinner was a black snag what was left of a pine tree. It was about eight inches in diameter and eight feet tall, so we cut it down intending to split it up when we got home and make some canes. We did not think it of any value and only wanted a souvenir of the occasion. A man came down from a house about two hundred yards away and was he mad! He made several remarks about the Northerners coming down there and trespassing on other people's land and rights among other things he said if he could not protect his property any other way he would have to go shooting like they did in 1862. Athey had stood about all his blustering he could take and said: "Well, if you don't make any more success than you have in the past, you had better not start now!" This rather put a damper on our picnic. We picked up our things and started for home. Among the things he said was that that stump was the remains of the tree that *Jefferson Davis* had his tent tied to when along came a detachment of Union Cavalry and captured him and that was the reason he was so mad at us for cutting it down.

Well, I am back home again but it takes money to live. So I go to selling Life Insurance for Safety Fund Life Insurance Co. of Munroe City, Mo. I succeeded very well at it as long as times were good and money plentiful but there were some days, in fact, the day came when I did not do well at all.

Our second child was born February ninth, 1897, a girl and we named her *Edna Mae Sherman.*

In September 1899, *George Huntley* who had gone to Washington State some time previous and gone into the merchandising business telegraphed to Art Lee who lived in Farber, that if he would come out there he would give him a job clerking in the store. Mr. Lee said he was not going and then I told him I would pay for the telegram if he would telegraph to Mr. Huntley that I would take the next train after I received word to come. The next day I received his message to come and the next day I started West again and to the State of Washington. I landed in Endicott on the 19th day of Sept., 1899, went up to Mr. Huntley's and ate lunch and went back to the store, pulled off my coat and went to work. I had left the folks to sell off what they could to raise money to come on. And they did sell what few things we had and came on in Oct. and I think if they had had the

money for a return ticket they would have gone back right away. I did not blame them much but they put up a brave fight to make the best of the circumstances. I had rented a shack of L.F. Smith and after driving out the hogs I hired a woman to go and scrub it and fasten the doors so the hogs could not get in again. When the folks arrived, we took the bed ticks to a stack and filled them with straw. I had some two by fours and six inch planks hauled to the house and made some bedsteads and we were happy in our new home. I used to get up before day break and come back when my day's work was ended about nine or nine thirty at night.

When the folks arrived they had about five dollars and when I got there I had about forty-five--making fifty dollars all told.

Well, Endicott was not very inviting, I must say at this time of the year. They were just hauling wheat and had the dust about ankle deep, no sidewalks, and I stepped gingerly along trying not sink into the dust at every step. Old man Logsdon was the Post Master and said: "There goes a tenderfoot", and he was justified in saying just that by the way I was walking. I soon got used to it however.

Huntley Brothers had a stock of about $30,000 in general merchandise and George and I were the only salesmen. I counted what money I had and then when I spent any charged it up on the books. In this way we could make change from our pocket. We were too busy to run to the cash drawer unless we were close to it when we made a sale. George and I worked very hard all day and part of the night. He did a big credit business and all the items sold had to be entered in the day books which we carried. George would enter his first after the bulk of the trade was over while I busied myself in straightening up the stock. Then I would post my book. In the morning I would go to the store before it was daylight and fill up the grocery shelves until it was light enough to see. Then I would sweep out the store and George would come and I would go home for breakfast. There was I believe thirteen big threshing rigs within eight to ten miles and that is about where we got most of our trade. They worked about 27 men each and the roustabout came in to do his buying for the outfit he would read off the list what he wanted and he would go to the blacksmith shop or other errands he had to do and we put up the order. Frequently the order would read thusly: 1 case of eggs, a caddy of chewing tobacco, a five lb. can baking pdw., sack of flour, 10 lbs. of Arbuckles Coffee, 2 pr. gloves, one # 9 and 1 No. 10, and two pair of shoes 8's and 9's and fill in with some little things. Besides we had to count eggs and receive and ship chickens, unload fence post, sell coal and frequently we would have to haul our goods from the depot on a wheel-barrow. One day we were going to empty a 50 gallon of coal oil and we had been in the habit of pumping it out of the barrel into our tank when I said to George why not lift the barrel on another and let it run in. He said he did not think we could do it and I said let us try and we placed a barrel by the side of our tank and lifted the full barrel onto it without any trouble.

I bought a house but could not get possession right away. As soon as I could I had the family move into it. It was located about two blocks from the store. It was a story and a half, four rooms and shed room not much of a house--but better than we had. Mrs. Sherman decided she wanted to help so she put in a stock of millinery at the house, and she did real well with it.

Ruth Eugenia Sherman was born July 31st, 1902.

When I began working for Huntley Brothers nothing was said as to what I was to receive as salary until we were invoicing at the first of the year and then William Huntley asked George how much he was paying me and when George replied fifty dollars a month, he said to raise my wages to seventy-five at least. So that is what I received for as long as I worked for Huntley Brothers.

One morning when William came into the store he told me to get ready and take the morning train. I was to go to Colfax and get out the papers to have the town incorporated. Well, I did, and followed it up and the result was we got the town incorporated. I served the town as an officer for some time.

The school was in a two room building right next to where we lived and we soon built a four room building on the hill and then later we built a good brick building with, I believe, eight rooms. Later a Gymnasium was built with an assembly room above. I say we, I mean the town and the district built it. Feeling that we needed more room we built an ell on to the house for more room.

When we took our invoice the first of January 1903, we had a little over $24,000 net as our stock was little run down in preparation for moving. William and George offered me a one-sixth interest in the business for four thousand dollars and I jumped at the chance. I had sold my life estate in the property I left in Missouri and got some money from it, then again I had bought two quarter sections of land for which I paid $6.25 for one and $7.00 an acre and I hired it plowed at two dollars an acre. My first wheat crop nearly paid for it. Well, all together I had a credit on the books for the firm of two thousand dollars and I just charged the other two thousand to my account. In preparation for moving into the Banta building, I went to Spokane and contracted for a set of shelving for the new store and it was a dandy set too. Well, we moved into the new store in early 1903. William Huntley got a new idea. He was going to start a bank so I was sent to Colfax to the First National Bank to study the method of keeping books employed there as they were going to keep similar ones in the Bank of Endicott, and I was to keep them. The stockholders were *Edwin T. Coman, Lillie F. Smith, William and George Huntley and Levi Ankeny* of Walla Walla. We started with the old Boxton system of ledger. I kept the books for the bank and did most of the bookkeeping for the store until my eyesight began to fail, and the Dr. said he thought a rest would do me more good than medicine so I took a vacation of some three weeks.

I went to Hayden Lake and stayed awhile and then I went up to Cranbrook in Canada and on to Fort Steel and where there was a mining claim which belonged to *Uncle Gideon.*[12] I had a fourth interest for furnishing money to pay expenses while he did the work. This was my first mining venture and it was a total loss.

George had employed my brother-in-law, *William Brown* as a clerk and he was a good one and he found it necessary to employ another. He hired Mr. Louie Clark from South Carolina. They all had all they could do as the trade had become more particular and harder to wait on.

At this time Endicott was a market for about five hundred thousand bushels of wheat which made trade pretty lively. Besides they sent to market a car load of hogs every two weeks and several car loads of cattle every year.

Mrs. Sherman and I attended the Alaska - Pacific Yukon Exhibition in Seattle and considered it well worth seeing.

There was organized an I.O.O.F. and K. of P. lodges both of which I joined and Mrs. Sherman joined the Rebekah Lodge and both of us went through the presiding officer's chairs.

In 1905 we attended the World's Fair in Portland and had a good time besides learning considerable.

In July 1905 there was a big fire in Endicott wiping out the most of the business district and our store was saved by hard work. When I got down to the fire, they had carried out nearly all the stock of Wakefield's store and Brown had unlocked the doors of our store and the men started to carry out our goods and I hollered at them to stop and fill buckets with water. We had plenty of buckets and the men did as I told them. They stationed two at each of the windows of second story and at every vantage point down on the ground floor. I told them I did not want a stock of goods dragged in the dirt and we would not have but a few minutes fight as the two story building across the street would soon fall and then ours would be safe. That is what happened. But it was necessary to run in and douse a bucket of water on the burning sidewalk and get out. It was a good fight and we won! We saved the stock but every window was broken and the casing burned or charred so that they had to be replaced. When it was over Mrs. Sherman made coffee and we put out a lunch and invited everyone to help themselves. That included some twenty to thirty harvest hands who had been sleeping around the warehouses and who worked hard to protect the property as best they could. William and George Huntley were in Portland attending the fair.

12 *This uncle remains unidentified. Myron's uncle Gideon Howell died before 1863 in Wayne County, NY, so this Gideon could be a Pratt, a Ferris, or a Clark. He could also be the missing son of Harvey Sherman.*

Our fourth child was born April second 1904 and we named him *James Clark Sherman.*

It was quite a problem to distinguish which one was meant when you said, for instance, John Schmick, so we had to give them a middle name. This we did by distinguishing features. One was a big square shouldered fellow and we called him John L. Schmick; and one came from Starbuck and we called him John S. Schmick and the same had to be done with other names so as to show what account should be charged with any given item or items.

The bank had a safe with an inner chest for money and robbers came one night and blew the outer door off its hinges and had a wedge driven into the chest or rather between the door and frame and soaped it ready to pour in the nitro-glycerin when they got scared away.

The bank had been moved across the street into a small frame building and when the fire came this building was burned and the safe was located near a tank of coal oil in the next building and it got so hot that it heated the time lock so that they could not open it. This was a new burglar-proof one which they had bought.

Huntley Brothers made up their minds to move the stock of merchandise to St. John, 15 miles North of Endicott. I did not want to go there. They wanted to sell the bank so I traded my share in the store for their 100 shares of bank stock. My share in the store had increased to about twelve thousand. They put the bank in at invoice or approximately the same price and I became a banker. The bank was in a small frame building but when T. H. Logsdon built a brick building on a corner lot it made a very good location and we rented it and moved in. I bought a new safe, built a vault and bought new fixtures and fixed it up in good shape.

I don't think they would have sold to me for that price but among other things they had a note of three thousand dollars which they thought was worthless but I collected it in full. My salary was one hundred twenty-five and now one hundred-fifty. I was cashier and my son M.A. Jr. was Ass't cashier. Then Lillis F. Smith got sick and wanted to sell his stock and I bought it for $6,250.00 or $125.00 a share.

Picture probably taken by Ray Hutchinson.
The Sherman house on the hill in Endicott built by Johnny Machin.

We wanted to get out in the edge of town where we could raise chickens, pigs and keep a cow. We moved into my nephew's house on the hill. He had thirteen acres of land and we could do all this. We decided to go to the Jamestown Exposition or World's Fair-this would be the fourth World's Fair we had seen. We had a good girl working for us at the time - Miss Leota Pelton - we were not afraid to leave the children in her care. I went to Spokane and bought the tickets for us and I also bought tickets for Miss Phillips who was to accompany us and I don't remember whether I bought one for *Mrs. Hutchinson* or not. At any rate she went with us part of the way.

We stopped at Salt Lake City and could hardly get a room. We got into a carry-all at the depot and went to the third hotel before we found accommodations for the night. Next day we took in the sights at the great Salt Lake and Mormon Tabernacle. I bathed in the lake just to see how it was and just how buoyant. You could hardly sink in it. But it was so cold that I did not stay in long. The acoustics in the Tabernacle were so perfect that you could hear a pin drop half the length of the building and in fact I believe you could hear it the length of the building.

We, Mrs. Sherman and myself did not ask the price of our room and when we came to check out that night I was somewhat surprised when on inquiring of the clerk he said my bill was ten dollars. But I paid it without any remarks just as if I was in the habit of paying that much. Miss Phillips and Mrs. Hutchinson were more thoughtful---they asked and received one at a lesser price. We took the train for Pueblo and just at Grand Junction they switched in a flat car in which they

fitted seats making it a cheap observation car and we were seated in with other sight-seers. Then we started and had not gone more than two or three miles until we run into a tunnel and you ought to have seen how the passengers looked on coming out. They were almost as black as negroes. It must have taken three hundred towels to wash and dry their face and hands. Mrs. Hutchinson got pretty bad going over the mountains. She turned blue. Her circulation was so low. But as soon as we got over the mountains and began going down hill she recovered rapidly. She left us at Pueblo to go on to see and visit with her friends in Pennsylvania.

We changed cars and went up to Colorado Springs. The next day we took a sight-seeing car, or rather a hack, to see the Garden of the Gods. We took in all the sights of that wonderful place and of course had our pictures taken by the side of the balanced rock. I was really afraid the rock might become unbalanced and roll off its foundation. It was bout the size of a big room in a house and is resting on a base of not more than two feet as I remember it. We arrived back at our hotel in time to take the evening train out for Pueblo. Mrs. Sherman not knowing where we were going that night washed her hair and when I went up and told her to get ready she did not think she could--but she made it all right in fact she is a good traveler. She is always ready to go. Arriving in Pueblo we took the train for Kansas City. Going to Kansas City Miss Phillips got up quite a flirtation with a gentleman who was on the train and seemed quite sociable and when we arrived in the city he invited the three of us out to dinner. We accepted. I remember he ordered a steak big enough to make a meal for the four of us, and other things in proportion. When we arrived back at our hotel we thanked him and bid him good night. That night we had a room with two beds in it and Miss Phillips insisted on occupying one.

The next morning we took a train for Laddonia, on the C.&A. and arrived there in the afternoon. We visited our kinfolk there and had a fine time. We went on to Florida and visited with Mrs. Sherman's brother and family consisting of his wife *Antha* and one boy *Jamie*. Mr. Brown is really *Dr. Brown*, for he was and still is, a practicing M.D. Florida is situated on a hill between the North and South forks of Salt River. It is the birthplace of Mark Twain and the house where he was born was about one block from where the Dr. lived.

We also visited in our old home town, Farber, and we realized how time changes the people in these small places. We visited the Cemetery where *Mrs. Sherman's father is buried and where Emma is buried.*

We visited near Middletown with Mrs. Sherman's younger brother and family. *Claude Brown* and wife with their two boys. They lived on a farm. Then we went to visit *Ed Machin* and family and at Montgomery City with Mrs. Sherman's uncle and aunts and cousins. Also at Vandalia with Mrs. Sherman's aunt and uncle and their families.

We then went to St. Louis and out to Highland to see uncle *Daniel* and aunt *Mary* then back to St. Louis. While in St. Louis it was very hot but we managed to visit Shaw's Garden which is a show place. As I remember it covers about twenty acres and it is full of flowers, shrubs and a few trees. It was a very beautiful place but not quite so nice as when I had visited it some years before.

From St. Louis we went to Cincinnati and were there one day and not finding much to interest us we moved on and our next stop was Jamestown Virginia. We engaged rooms for a week and prepared to see the exposition. These World's Fairs have been described so many times and so much has been written about them that I think I will skip what we saw there. We visited the Norfolk Navy yard and hired a sailor to show us around and it pays for he took us aboard some kind of a Naval vessel and showed us around it and the Navy Yard. I remember one incident. A yawl or other boat I don't just remember the name of it that been run down while loaded with sailors and several of them were killed. The boat was up on the dock and there was a soldier guarding it and Miss Phillips picked a little sliver from it about the size of a toothpick. He brought his gun to his shoulder and ordered her to put it back which she did remarking, "You would not shoot me would you?".

I forgot to tell that our party was joined by Mr. Frank Thomas. He was acquainted with Miss Phillips. He joined us in St. Louis.

I also forgot to tell that we visited in Stoutsville and Monroe City Mrs. Sherman's aunts, uncles and cousins about twenty or thirty of them more or less and we had a good visit with them.

When we bought our tickets they told us any place we stopped we must deposit them and have them validated before we went on board to the next stopping place and Frank and I went to the depot and got our tickets before starting for Washington, and Frank took Miss Phillips. We went down to the dock and met the women folk and we all went aboard the boat bound for Washington D.C. It was a fine ride up the Chesapeake Bay to the Potomac River and on to Washington but the boat was crowded and they were not fixed to feed so many so I went below and bought a custard pie. It was so tough that we threw it to the fishes. As we went to get off the boat an officer stood near the gangplank and kept repeating the name *Miss Gertrude Phillips* and we heard him and wondered what had happened. Upon answering him he said he had found her ticket. This was just at dusk and we got to a hotel in time to enjoy a good supper. During the week we stayed in Washington we put in our time seeing the sights. We visited the Capitol building, was in the Senate chamber, the House of Representatives, and saw the hall in which there is located the statues of many of our great men, the rotunda, and I took particular notice of the big bronze doors that looked like they would last for centuries. The congressional library is

certainly a beautiful structure all finished in marble. I understand it is the largest Library in the world. The Bureau of Engraving and Printing is an immense building and there we saw them engraving the money of the country in sheets of five bills each of which must be signed and then cut out to make the bills we use. There the paper is counted out to the engravers and every sheet must be accounted for before anyone is allowed to leave the building and the counting is not just a haphazard affair they are all recounted again until it is almost impossible that a mistake can occur.

Not everyone knows that the Washington Monument is hollow and that they have an elevator that runs to the top and is large enough to carry, I do not remember how many, but I think it is at least twenty-five people. It goes up a distance of five hundred feet to a landing and there are peepholes to look out of and see the city and surrounding country. You can either ride or walk down as there is an iron stairway which surrounds the elevator shaft. We walked down and there are many inscriptions on the walls, so many in fact that one can not read them all or it would take too long to get to the bottom. We were so lame the next day that we hired a conveyance to take us where we wished to go. We wished to see the original Declaration of Independence[13] and we spent the greater part of one day hunting for it. We went to the State Dept. and chased around for some time from one room to another and no one seemed to know just where it was located. They were just as ignorant of its location as we were. Well, at last we found out, at least so they said, it was in a very large fire proof safe and this safe was not opened only every three or four years and then in the presence of several officials of the government. I believe now it is located in the Congressional library and where it is protected from fire and light lest the ink should fade.

The Smithsonian Museum was another place that we found of interest. They have most anything there that you could think of -- from prehistoric animals to the latest in science and inventions.

We, of course, took in the trip out to Mt. Vernon to see that place. No trip to Washington would be complete without going there. Located on a little knoll and sloping down to the river, its large columns in front of the house, with the room and the furniture the same as it was in Martha Washington's time, its negro cabins, and the tomb of the two -- Martha and George which is located a few yards to the right of the house.[14]

---

13 *Famous American, Roger Sherman, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He is a descendent of Captain John Sherman (William, Joseph, Captain John).*

14 *These tombs have since been moved farther away from the house. Visiting Mt. Vernon is just as historical and moving today as it was in Myron's day.*

Well, we went to the White House and were shown around by an attendant to all the rooms where visitors were allowed--of course it is far different today as it has been added to until I suppose one would hardly know it was the same place.

We took in the sight seeing trip as most every one does who visits Washington for the first time.

From Washington we went to Philadelphia. There we saw Independence Hall with the cracked Liberty Bell and desk as well as other sights of interest that came to our attention. I remember we went in to Wanamaker's store and making a purchase we offered the sales girl a ten dollar gold piece in payment and she called a cash boy and sent him to the manager to find out if it was really money, what was it worth and when the floor manager came he apologized for the ignorance of the sales girl and said he would instruct all the clerks to accept gold when offered in payment for merchandise.

From Philadelphia we went to New York City. We took a cab and to the Albany Hotel on the corner of Broadway and forty-first street I think it was and we got a good room for two dollars and fifty cents.

There was a horse-drawn street car at the ferry, the first one that Mrs. Sherman remembers of ever seeing, to take passengers up town. We took a trip on the sight seeing car and saw Grant's Tomb on Riverside Drive and where the millionaires lived on Fifth Avenue.

I had long been an agent for the Home Life Insurance Co. and I went way down town to call at their office. And when I came out was just the time of day when the office workers were leaving the buildings to go home for the night and I wanted to go up Broadway. They all were going toward the Brooklyn bridge, and I had to go with them until I could edge over to the street and out in the street. Then I went on a car the way I wanted to go which was to our hotel.

We went out to Coney Island but there was very few people there. We decided to take a swim in the Atlantic Ocean anyway and rented bathing suits and went in but it was so cold that I nearly froze. Mrs. Sherman and Miss Phillips seemed to enjoy it and I left them to their pleasure. I dressed and felt as blue as a whetstone so I met a policeman and I asked him where I could get a drink of whiskey. He looked me over and concluded that I was all right and really needed a drink. He directed me to a certain restaurant which was about a block away and he said to go in and sit at a certain table and tell the waitress when she came to take my order what I wanted and why I wanted it and she would serve it in a tea cup and sure enough it was just right and I got two good drinks of rye whiskey, and I went out and tried to find the policeman to thank him but he had gone so I went to find the women folk. They had got enough of it and was dressing. We

then boarded a boat and went back to New York by boat, sailed up the bay and passed the Statue of Liberty. We felt quite proud that we were Americans.

We did not like New York City. It is too big. It is hard to get around in. We decided to leave accordingly. We got up the next morning, paid our hotel bill, and went to the depot to take the train for Palmyra. When I presented our tickets to the agent at the station he said, "I would have to go and present the tickets at the down town office for validation." Since I had not deposited them on arrival at the office in the city. This made me mad! And I told him there was not a scratch of the pen on the tickets that required me to do any such thing. I told him that he could just as well validate them as not. and I told him if he did not and I was refused admittance to the train, I would sue the railroad for damages as they had no right to insist on enforcing an arbitrary rule of their own making. He looked at me as much as to say I wonder if he knows what he is talking about. Our train was due to leave in a few minutes. He grabbed a pen and validated the tickets and I thanked him and we got aboard.

The New York Central was a four track road. When as a boy I used to go to the depot at Palmyra and watch them take on wood as they had wood burner engines then. Palmyra was a city of ten thousand population when we lived there and it did not occur to me to ask whether they had a night agent or not at this time. It was nearly midnight when we arrived and found every thing dark and no agent, no buses or other conveyance so we struck out afoot across the flat and then the bridge across the canal and on up to the Palmyra Hotel a distance of about three quarters of a mile. We finally got located for the night. We learned the next morning that the traffic all goes to Newark the next city West of Palmyra. Well, I was getting short of cash and I thought I would get a check cashed and I went to the First National Bank where as a boy I had been sent one day by Frank Lackey to get change for a fifty dollar bill. They gave me the change in shinplasters as they called them, ten, fifteen, twenty-five and fifty cent pieces all paper money. Well, I asked the man at the window if he would cash a small check for me. I was surprised to have him refuse not only refuse but he said he would not cash it even on telegraph order from the Bank of Endicott.

We hired a team to drive us to Marion [Wayne County, NY]. This is the town near where I was born. Arriving at Marion we found my aunt Kate [wife of Myron's uncle James B. Sherman] and one of my cousins, her son, and we had a good visit with them for a day. We all went to the cemetery where my father and little Fay[15] lie buried, and found it was kept up in fine shape. The graves are leveled even with the surrounding ground and sodded over.

From Marion we drove to Williamson and stopped there awhile and met my uncle who had been to Rochester and was on his way home. I got acquainted

---

15 *Myron's brother Ferris.*

with the banker, told him where I was from and he said he would be glad to cash a small check for me, this showed the difference between bankers. From here we went to Pultneyville, drove out to the farm where we lived, but found everything had changed. The trees in the orchard were larger, the house and barn were different and the place did not look natural.

From here we drove to Lake Bluff where my uncle *Mr. E. B. Fuller* and *aunt Emma* lived. They had run this summer resort[16] since some time in the eighties and when we drove up and asked aunt Emma if we could get supper and accommodation for the night she said they were pretty crowded but she would see what they could do. Then I told her who we were. She said we certainly could have a meal and as for accommodations for the night we could have her house. Lake Bluff is a beautiful place, about one hundred and sixty feet above the lake and runs down to the bay where bathing, boating, and fishing are all fine. Then it is three miles across to Sodus Point. It makes an ideal place to spend a vacation. There I got acquainted with the president of the First National Bank of Newark and his son, and made arrangements to have a check for two hundred dollars cashed at Newark at their bank. *Harry K. Thaw's* wife was there spending a few weeks vacationing.

From there we went to Newark where two of my cousins lived. They are the same ones that I mentioned earlier in this story, *George and Elmer Sherman.* We had a good visit with them and I went up to Palmyra and got our suit cases which we left at the Palmyra Hotel while driving around the country. I had no trouble getting my check for two hundred dollars cashed.

From Newark we went by train to Buffalo and stopped off there to take a side trip to Niagra Falls. This is a sight one never forgets. We went across the bridge into Canada, took a ride down the most turbulent body of water in the world, Niagra River below the falls to the whirlpool all of which has to be seen to be appreciated. Then we went down a shaft under the falls where you can reach out and touch the falling water. A freight train was crossing the bridge, which is of the suspension kind, one day when it broke in two a car of cattle went down into the water and nothing was ever seen of them again, the train having self couplers coupled itself together and went on its way. We did not take a ride on the Maid of the Mist, which is the name of the boat below the falls which makes pleasure trips around the body of water below the falls.

We went back to Buffalo and took the train West for Toledo and St. Louis where Frank met us again, he having left us at Washington, D.C. for home. I think he tried to get Miss Phillips to marry him but I do not know whether she promised to or not.

16 *The Lake Bluff Summer Resort described in the preceding chapter.*

From St. Louis we went to St. Paul thence to Spokane by way of The Great Northern. I tried to get Mrs. Sherman to stop off and go through the Park but she said no she had got started home and nothing was going to stop her. Well, we went on home. We had been gone eight weeks and our trip had cost us eight hundred dollars but it was worth it.

We were on this trip when our fifteenth wedding anniversary [1907] occurred and we took dinner at *Mae and Ota Freels* at Curryville, Mo. She is my cousin.[17]

I forgot to tell about our visit to a very interesting place in Philadelphia, that is the U. S. Mint. There we saw almost every kind of money that had ever been minted or engraved in the United States. There were gold pieces from a quarter to fifty dollar pieces and paper money from the smallest shinplaster to the largest issued. We were permitted to step into a vault said to contain three hundred million in bills ready for delivery and to go into circulation.

Well, things moved along quite smoothly--not much worth telling during the next few months.

I am not sure just when it was but we raised some hogs on the place we were living and when we sold them they brought enough to buy a set of silverware. We went to Spokane during the Bankers Convention and bought a complete set of silverware and also a set of china ware to set a table for twelve. We had the silverware engraved with old English "S" for Sherman.

Myron Adelbert Sherman Jr. and *Hazel Sibley Smith* were married May 25th 1910 and took a wedding trip back East. He had worked in the bank since 1905 and I told him I would allow him this vacation on full pay. And by so doing I got in bad with Edwin T. Coman, the President of the bank. I was in Spokane a short time afterward and Mr. Coman said I should not have allowed him wages while he was on his wedding trip. I think he was hunting an excuse to buy my share in the bank. Again he objected to my subscribing for a bank Directory saying I could have his old one. Then he said: "We had better set a price and either buy or sell to the other." I told him it was his proposition to set a price and I would either take it or buy his stock. Well, he set the price at $162.50 a share. I said I would take his stock. Then he said that would carry Ankeny's stock also and I told him that was not in the bargain but I would be glad to have it as well as his. This gave me entire control of the bank as I owned eighty per cent of the stock. I then gave my wife ten shares and my daughter Lillie five shares and M.A. Sherman Jr. owned the other fifty shares a part of which he transferred to his wife

---

17 *This cousin remains unidentified, but may have been Mae Avilla Sherman, b 1884 in Alfred, Allegany County, NY (Harley Place, Clark, George, Samuel, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip).*

and it made a family affair or as some said a one man bank. But if it was a one man bank no one ever lost a dollar by doing business with it.

Our fifth child, *Elsie Mildred* was born March 3rd, 1910. When Clark was born on the second day of April someone remarked that he came within one day of being an April Fool baby and one day of being an Easter Egg!

It was in 1910 we took our trip to California to the Bankers Convention that met in Los Angeles. On our way down we stopped at Portland, Oregon and was entertained by the stenographer in the office of the General Agent of the Home Insurance Company,--I do not remember her name, but in the day showing us some of the sights of Portland. Then in the evening Mr. Jones who was Ass't. Cashier of the bank--(First Nat'l Bank of Portland) took us out to dinner and to the theatre. We enjoyed the day very much! We then took the train for San Francisco. We got off at Shasta Springs and drank some of the clear cool water. Arriving in San Francisco we ate dinner and then we took in the trip through China Town and while going through China Town I remember that one of the hardest rains I ever saw came on us. Water ran ankle deep in the streets. The first and last opium I ever saw was on this trip. We went through a spooky looking place through some two inch plank doors, where I certainly would have been afraid to go without a guide. We came to an old man who was very thin. He fixed a little piece of opium and smoked it. We got up the next day and took in the sight seeing trip. I remember it was cold out--a raw windy day--we had a hard time to keep warm. I got out at the seal rocks and bought a newspaper and put inside my coat to keep warm. It helped some. We did not enjoy the trip as we would if it had been nice and warm. From here we went to Los Angeles and we went early on purpose so we could see something of California. We went somewhere every day. I forgot to tell that the Bankers of San Francisco gave us theater tickets and we saw the very same show that we did in Portland. I think the name of the town is Pasadena where we went and saw the ostriches, saw them eat whole oranges and had our pictures taken. I bought Mrs. Sherman a fine ostrich plume. Then we went to Mt. Lowe. There they have an incline railway that runs up the side of the mountain and it did not look any too safe. But we thought others have gone up and come down alright so we thought we would try it. The angle was some steeper than forty-five degrees I should think about 60 degrees and it was at least a quarter of a mile in length and the car we were pulled up in was built with the seats level and it was pulled up by a cable. When we arrived at the top the view was a fine one. There was a little hotel there and they took our names when we were going up and they had a newspaper with them to sell us as we went down. Some enterprise. We must have had a camera along for I remember taking a picture of Mrs. Sherman sitting on a bench. Of course we went swimming at the beach.

We took a boat--The President--down to San Diego from San Pedro, which is the harbor for Los Angeles. We were supposed to start at nine in the

morning but they waited to unload freight until about 11 o'clock. It was a nice trip down the coast but we got into the harbor at San Diego late and the officers of the boat took nearly two hours to turn the boat and warp her up to the dock and by the time we landed it was too late to get served dinner at our hotel we had to go to a restaurant and we were really hungry. So we certainly enjoyed the butter clams we ordered. One side trip we took was down into old Mexico to Tijuana. There we had our pictures taken while sitting on a burro and wearing a wide brimmed hat. We wanted to buy a few things but were afraid of the Revenue Officers at the border. The merchant assured us he could mail them to us at our hotel and sure enough they arrived all right in due season. We went over to The Hotel Del Coronada and had dinner one evening and I thought I would ask the clerk what he could furnish a room for by the week and he said "Right now I can furnish a nice room at sixty-three dollars a week but as soon as the trade picks up I'll have to charge more." We did not change as we were paying only three dollars. We went out to see the Roosevelt dam for one day's trip but since the building of Coulee dam it is not worth the trip. We went to La Jolla and saw the Old Mission where Ramona was supposed to have been married and where the swallows come every year on a certain day and depart on a certain day in the fall. They nest in the belfry where the chime bells are hung and perhaps other places too. Then we went down into the cave of the winds and when down in it you could look on the ocean and while Mrs. Sherman was quite afraid I did not feel that way. There were the stalagmites and stalegtites. A pretty sight! I hope I have spelled those words correctly. We also visited Point Loma where the first wireless station was established in the United States, and it was on Point Loma that the Religious Sect was located or founded and they had large building and a school but I do not remember the name of it. It was founded by a woman. They believe in the Trans-migration of the Soul.

We went back to Los Angeles by rail and it was a pleasant ride through orange groves part of the way. We arrived in Los Angeles the morning after the Times Building was blown up. The Times Building was only a little way from our hotel and of course we went to see it. It is too bad in a Christian Country like this one that men can be found who have sunk so low in the scale of human degradation that they take this means of getting even with the world for fancied wrongs.

Well, the Bankers met in convention and it was a great one! There were two train loads of bankers from New York City most of whom used their Pullmans as hotels during the Convention.

During the convention those in attendance were divided into two parties and given a trip to the Catalina Islands and to Pasadena Hotel for luncheon and a ride through the country to an old Mission in the country. Those who went to the Islands one day took in the other trip the next day. This was necessary for no boat was available big enough to carry the entire crowd. At Catalina we were treated

to fish luncheon and a ride in the glass bottom boats. It was a pretty sight to look through the glass bottom of the boat and see the schools of fish and the boys would dive down in the water too deep for a common swimmer and pick up Abalona Shells and they were given fifty cents or a dollar a piece for them by the bankers. The water was quite smooth the day we went and the flying fish were plentiful. Then we enjoyed the other trip but not as much. We had a fine luncheon at the Maryland Hotel and the old Mission to which we drove afterward was very interesting. Then on the last day in the afternoon we were entertained or rather the ladies were at the Doheney's home. A very beautiful place and the house was thrown open for the occasion except for certain rooms and they were banked off with flowers. Light refreshments were served by maids and altogether it is a very enjoyable affair. Mr. Doheney was supposed to be worth thirty millions and his wife twice as much,--made in gold mines and in oil properties.

One night of the convention was given over to a grand ball in the Shrine Temple. Mrs. Sherman bought a new dress for the occasion, and I rented a dress suit, overcoat and all, bought a pair of patent leather shoes and went out in style in a taxi cab to the ball.

It finally came time for us to leave Los Angeles and be on our way home so we entrained for Frisco. Arriving there we found the bankers had arranged a boat trip out to the Golden Gate and around the bay and I went on this trip alone while Mrs. Sherman went to see a young lady of our acquaintance by the name of Ada Peery. We ate our lunch at a winery, they built long tables on the loading platform and you could not get a thing to drink except grape juice and wine. The tables were decorated every few feet with all grades of wine from unfermented to the strongest Champagne. After the lunch we were shown through the winery and as we came out, there were tables at the exit doors presided over by young ladies and the tables were loaded with bottles of wine and we were invited to say how many of what kind we wished and it was immediately wrapped and handed to you all free.

After I got back to the hotel I went out to the house to get Mrs. Sherman. The lady she was visiting was a sister of the wife of Mr. Ousterhaut with whom we chummed at the Banker's Convention.

From Frisco we came up to Portland and there we were again entertained by Mr. Jones. He gave us tickets to the Horse Show and we occupied his box there. We enjoyed the show very much and when it was over we went to our hotel and he and Mrs. Jones came after us and took us to dinner and to a show after which we took a train for home.

Home again and the regular course of events at the bank. Get up in the mornings, eat breakfast, go down and get the mail and open it to see what it contained then wait until opening time, open the safe when the time lock clicked,

get the money out and then wait on customers while M.A. Jr. worked the ledger. This was varied to suit the circumstances.

I attended the Banker's Conventions every year sometimes taking Mrs. Sherman along and we attended the Grand Lodge meeting of the I.O.O.F. and K. of P. most every year. I remember one year the Grand Lodge of I.O.O.F. met in Walla Walla and we certainly had a fine time. We visited the penitentiary in company of the Past Grand Master Graham and A.C. Smith and Charley Wakefield was along. Then A.C. Smith and myself went out to the home and said they needed more furniture for their new home, so Mr. Smith and I went down town and bought a complete set of furniture for one of the rooms and gave it to them in the name of the two lodges the Subordinate and Rebekah. Then we took a trip down to Freewater in an automobile. It was owned by one of the Prestons and there were six of us in the car, Mrs. Fannie Ankron of Cheney, Charley Wakefield, Mr. & Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Sherman and myself. I think this was about the first time most of us had ever ridden in an automobile and it was a Winton Six. Mrs. Sherman took an examination in the secretary work and gave it letter perfect, but did not receive credit for it as she was not the representative.

We went the next summer to Bellingham and she took an examination again and was given a certificate for it.

I attended the Banker's Convention in Bellingham one year and they entertained us with a boat trip to a fish trap and cannery and picnic dinner and after the dinner we were shown through the cannery. Perhaps some who may read this may not have a very good idea what a fish trap is like and I will attempt to describe it. It is located on one side of a stream where the fish usually go up stream and consists of a wing or wings which extend for some distance down stream and gradually come nearer together and end in two pens where they are in a pen trap. These pens are I should say about twelve feet square and they and the wings are made by driving, and boarding it solid, these litterally become full of fish in the pens. Then when they want to take the fish out they let down a dip net nearly the size of the pen and they soon are filled with fish when it is raised by power and the fish, hundreds of them, are dumped into a scow and taken to the cannery to be canned. It was this process of canning I was watching the fish go through the chink when they run through a soft fish and it squirted blood all over my new suit of light colored material and I was a sight to see. I did not know what to do. I went out to a water faucet in the yard and tried to wash it off and just got started when the boat whistled and I knew that meant the boat would leave in a few minutes and not wanting to get left on the island I ran and got aboard. Well, I went down into the dining room and asked one of the waiters what if anything he could do for me. He went to work with a rag and some kind of a mixture from a bottle and in a few minutes, but for the smell, you could never tell that I had anything spilled on my clothes. I went up on deck and the wind soon cleared me of the scent of the cleaning fluid. When I asked the negro who

did the cleaning how much I owed him he replied, "Oh, nothing," but I gave him a dollar and I still think it was worth it.

I am not attempting to relate these circumstances as they occurred but just as they come to my mind.

At the Banker's Convention at Tacoma one year they entertained us at Mr. Thorne's residence[18] at American Lake where he had an elegant place. If I remember rightly they said he had thirteen servants to keep the place and grounds in ship shape. That night we had dinner at the American Lake Hotel and I remember that *General Funston* was there and made some remarks and the man who introduced him told this story. General Funston was in command of the troops at the Presideo and when the earthquake took place he immediately threw his into San Francisco and took command and afterward wired Washington for authority to take possession of the city. Some of the army men thought he ought to be court martialed for going in without first obtaining authority to do so. And the President of the United States said, "No, by thunder, he has asked for authority and he shall have it". General Funston was a short stocky man.

I bought my first automobile in 1914. It was a Hudson, seven passenger with jump seats and it was a good car at that time. Of course it was not in the class with the higher priced ones. It would go fifty miles an hour and the limit of speed was only thirty.

We decided to work our house over and move down there. We started in not knowing just where we were going to land and several changes of our plans if we had plans which I doubt had to be made. Well, when we got done with it we had worked it all over but we had a real home. On the first floor there was a sitting-room, a dining room, kitchen, pantry, washroom, front or spare bedroom, and a bath room. All had hard wood floors except the wash room. The second floor had five bedrooms and a bath room, the bath rooms each had a complete set of fixtures and the one up stairs was six by twelve and the one down stairs nine by twelve. We installed a hot air furnace with pipes leading into all rooms except the wash and pantry room; there was a wide covered porch running the length of the front of the house and one out of the kitchen. There was the old fashioned bookcases and writing desk in between the sitting room and the dining room and there was a china closet. It was between the kitchen and dining room with doors on both sides. Then we built a cess pool of cement, and a garage on one corner of the lot with doors on both ends so you could drive out or in from either way with a cement floor. We paid the boss carpenter forty cents an hour and the helpers thirty-five and the improvements we made cost us thousand dollars.

18 *The Thorne residence remains today and is mostly apartments.*

Photo by Ray Hutchinson

Front: Ruth, Mildred, Clark, Clark's dog, Lizzie Strope (a boarder of Myron Jr.), Mae, Amanda, Myron Sr. Back: Lucy (Machin) Sherman, Clara, Lillie, Johnny Machin, Otto Machin, Hazel, Myron Jr. The Airedale, Rex, was Myron and Hazel's dog. Taken about 1913 or 1914 on Thanksgiving day in front of the Endicott, WA house.

After we moved into our home the teachers liked to room there for the reason that it was always warm and there was always warm water for washing or bathing. Besides there was the piano to which they could go any time they wished to play.

I well remember the Banker's Convention in Yakima. I had registered at the hotel and ate lunch and as I stepped out of the dining room into the lobby of the hotel I was greeted by a traveling salesman for a New York firm and he says after passing the time of day some in Sherman I know where we can get some good cigars. We went down the street to a cigar store and he bought some cigars costing three for a dollar and believe you me they tasted good. Well, I smoked that kind as long as the convention lasted, which was four days. Then I went back to Spokane and it was Sunday and Abe Young, Will Huntley and I went to a ball

game and of course we smoked all the time. So when I went home Sunday night I decided to quit smoking. And I did. It was pretty hard for about a week but after that it did not bother me at all, now I know that what I did anyone else can do if they really want to. It is all nonsense for a man or a woman to say they can not quit smoking. They have not any backbone.

Well, everything was going along fine at the bank. We had installed the latest methods of bookkeeping, bought a new electric adding machine costing seven hundred dollars which with the loose leaf ledger made the work much easier than it was with the old Boston system of ledger. I was president, M.A. Jr. was cashier, Hazel was Ass't Cashier and Mrs. Sherman was Vice President. I was drawing a salary of two hundred fifty dollars a month and M.A. Jr. one hundred fifty and Hazel seventy-five as I remember. The bank was prospering and paying a dividend of ten per cent on twenty-five hundred a year, and putting as much more into surplus, and we had charged off most of the furniture and fixtures. We had prospered and grown financially until my financial statement showed my worth at seventy-five thousand net.

Then along came the Pickrell's, John and Jim, and kept pestering me to buy some mining stock and I succumbed to their insistent urging and agreed to and did buy five thousand dollars worth of Orogrande Gold mining Co. stock. And this would have been all right if I had stopped there but I did not, I kept on until I was the third largest owner of stock in the company. All told I had invested, or was it an investment, about thirty-thousand dollars in the stock. This together with the fall in price of land was largely responsible for my financial downfall. I had sold my first farm to my nephew *Otto Machin*. Well, it is some comfort to know that the mine was not worthless for it is working today and making money. Our trouble was not that the property was not a good one but that we were not big enough to finance it. It is a big property and what it needs is at least a million dollars or more put into development to make it pay. We had a plant of 100 tons almost ready to run when John got the idea of increasing it to 250 tons and as that was nearly finished he made the move to 500 tons and that broke the company. Jim went to New York and a big mining company the Gugenhaus offered us a million dollars for the control of the company but John would not sell. I owned 1/7 of the issued stock.

John Pickrell was the attorney for the estate of John Sutton and he had made a will giving his estate to three illegitimate children, by three different women in N.C. and did not mention a son born in wedlock, this of course made the will of no value and void. The real heir, his son, came out to Washington and had no money to fight for his rights and John and he came down and offered me one-fourth of the estate if I would finance the suit for him to break the will and I agreed to do it. John could not so he got another attorney Tom Neil to go and I advanced the money to pay expenses of the trip three hundred dollars and this was to be doubled if he was successful. Well, he was successful all right and when the

case came to trial we won easily and I got a half section of land and fifty four hundred dollars in cash out of the deal but I had to divide with John and another man who was in on the deal. Afterward I bought their interest and owned the whole of the land. This was of the value of forty-thousand dollars before the fall in price. It fell in price until I finally traded it for a house and lots in Spokane worth about twelve thousand dollars. I had mortgaged it to pay the other two for their share.

I received a good fee as administrator of the estate of Alex Stewart. It was valued at around sixty-four thousand dollars and I had to give a bond for one hundred forty thousand dollars as such. We had quite a little fun before it was finally settled. He had gone to Florida and took about sixty thousand dollars with him and a nephew accompanied him. When he died this nephew came up and with his attorney brought suit to try and gain possession of the property here. They came into the bank one day and demanded that I turn over the money and property in my hands immediately. This of course I refused and they served the papers on me as an individual and on the bank thinking to tie up the money. The case was tried in Walla Walla and I won out for the estate. Then I offered to go to Florida and make a fight for the property there for half, I recovered but some of heirs would not agree to this and nothing was ever done about it.

Wm. Rezold, wife and two children sold their property, including their farm and started for the south by way of Portland. When they got to Eugene they took the flu and both he and wife and one child died leaving one boy about five years old as I remember him and an estate around nineteen thousand dollars in our bank. They left no will and I immediately applied for letters of administration and they were granted to me. Well, we had a nice lawsuit in the settlement of this estate. Mr. Miller of Endicott asked the court to appoint him guardian of the boy and of the boy's estate, and I fought this out in court and the court appointed the boy's Grandmother Guardian of the boy and the Savings & Trust Co. of Colfax of the property of the Estate.

We had some good times hunting deer in Montana. Dr. Mitchell, Dr. Henry, Dr. Rowan and myself and Charley Andrews went along as cook and he was a good one. All went to Montana hunting if I remember rightly, three years in succession. We all went to Spokane there we finished buying our hunting outfit and changed into our hunting clothes, and then we went on the Great Northern to Forks. Arriving there we hired a man and team to take us about six miles south to a cabin where we were to make our headquarters. We got up before day and eat our breakfast ready to go out after deer. I think we stayed there five days and hung up nine deer altogether. I think we had to pay twenty-five dollars each license fee and under it were allowed to kill three deer. The next year we only were allowed to kill two each. The third year we went a little late as I remember and not getting deer, and no likelihood of getting any, we decided to divide the party and some would go over the mountain and the others would go to town and

get a team to come for our outfit and take it to town and we got the section boss to take a handcar and take our outfit about 10 miles up the track to a water tank and there we got a team to take it three miles to a ranger's cabin and when we arrived there, the others were there ahead of us and had two big buck deer which they had killed way up on the mountain so they had not only crossed the mountain but had gone up the next range where they shot the deer. We had a fine place to camp at the ranger's cabin. It was a story and a half or two story and two rooms below. I believe it was the second day they shot the deer. When we got to the cabin I started out and up on a bench land which was perhaps two or three thousand feet above the little creek that flowed by the cabin and about half a mile from camp, I spied something that looked like a deer feeding on the grass and after looking at it for some time I decided to take a shot and as I did a fawn sprang up. I had broken both hind legs. The mother deer started to run and I shot at her and she ran a little ways and came back and I fired again. The shots were heard by Charley and he came. We started to see if we could find her, we had not gone far when she got up in front of Charley and he brought her down with a shot. When we dressed her we found that I had hit her but not in a vital part. When we were ready to break camp I hoofed it three miles to the railroad and ten miles down the track to Forks to get the section boss to take the outfit back to town. It was one hundred fifty-seven steps from where I stood to the deer that I shot.

I won't detail the trip that Dr. Henry and I made the next fall except to say that we went to the top of the Whitefish divide a 15 mile hike and got a two hundred and forty pound buck.

We were at an elevation so high that you could not cook potatoes by boiling them. The pressure on the water becomes less as the elevation increases until the water will not heat sufficiently to cook them.

When I bought my car in 1914 I incurred the enmity of Dr. Henry because I did not buy one from him, and he was my enemy from that time on although I loaned him money to buy cars in any amount. He never forgave me for that, and it finally culminated in his going behind my back and telling that which was not true about what big profits we were making until he got a number interested and among them Eilert of the Winona bank and they met over behind the elevator and perfected the scheme to buy me out. He had interested some of my best customers and I decided perhaps it was better to sell than to fight such a combination. So I sold my interest at the price of two hundred forty dollars a share. My son's share went at the same price but they told him he could have a job with the new bank. They organized a bank with a capital stock of sixty thousand dollars and said they would set up in opposition to me if I did not sell to them. We had never missed paying a dividend and they ran for several years before they paid a dividend.

I still had my insurance business after selling the bank and I finally sold it to Geo. Marsh.

Well, along came one Louis Hilton and he wanted my son, and son-in-law to go to Lewiston and buy the theater known as The Theatorum and I not having anything else to do went in with them and did buy the theater. Myron and Ray [Hutchinson] put in the theaters at St. John and Endicott and Hilton the one he had at La Crosse and I put in the house and lots in Spokane and we organized the company and incorporated for fifteen thousand dollars and I went to Lewiston as sec-treasurer of the Co. I think we would have made it pay all right if Hilton had not got the idea of running the other theater man out of business by advertising and getting practically all the business away from him. And if we could have got the rent reduced we was paying entirely too much as rent, and Hilton lied about the amount he owed or the record was changed to show that a mortgage given by him was not paid when in reality it had been, but none of these things happened and we went broke, and they got a judgment for the amount of the mortgage. I went to Spokane and asked Mr. Hilton there if he did not intend to come down and help us defend the suit. He said he would not spend five cents to save his reputation. I think it was all planned in advance just how they were going to fleece us.

I had traded our house in Endicott for a smaller one and got two thousand dollars difference and moved something like half of our household goods into it, and it all burned up but I had taken the precaution to insure it and it was not as bad as it might have been had it burned without insurance.

Well, about this time Ray got the idea he was going to make some good money by moving to Aberdeen and selling washing machines. But before I tell you about that I want to go back and pick up a couple of incidents that I've forgotten.

One has to do with a Spokane dentist, Dr. Pitwood. I went and had him do some work for me and it was very satisfactory that I thought I would go back as I wanted some more work done. He was grinding on a tooth and had no spoon in my mouth to protect me from just such an accident as happened. He let the disc twist in some manner and it broke a little piece from one side and it went whirling around and cut or tore a hole nearly through my tongue. He sent his office girl out to get me a drink of whiskey the better to stand the operation of having it sewed up, and she brought a little phial no bigger than a lead pencil. The Dr. took me down stairs to a Dr. and he took me in and I sat down in his chair and leaned my head back and he took nine stitches in my tongue. I went to my hotel and in an hour I could not swallow anything. The disc had cut a small salivary duct and the wound healed by what they call first intention. Well, it had only healed over on the outside and two weeks from the time I was hurt it had formed an abscess which I had to have opened and they curated it and burned out for some time and finally it healed but my nerves were pretty much shattered. Then the Dr. had the nerve to ask me to come back to him to have my work finished and I told him I

would not but would sue him for damages if he did not pay me a thousand dollars and pay all the expense I had been put to. He just laughed at me he said he was protected by insurance and I could not get anything. Well, I sued him and we fought it out in the courts even to the Supreme Court and I got a judgment for Five Hundred dollars and costs. He hired three sets of attorneys which cost him fifteen hundred dollars. The report of the case can be found in the 1914 Washington reports.

The other incident was I got some dirt in my right eye and it was an old woman's idea that putting in a crab's eye stone it would move around and take the dirt out. Well, perhaps it did but it took it a long time, for it stayed in my eye some years. I went to St. Louis to a specialist and stayed a week and he did no good. Then I went to an oculist in Vandalia to have some glasses fitted and he said my eye was too much inflamed to go home and gave me some medicine to put in my eye to take out the inflammation. I went home and Dr. Brown my brother-in-law who was and is a doctor. . ."

Photos probably taken by Ray Hutchinson

Myron Adelbert Sherman Amanda Belle Sherman

That is where Myron's story ended, and what a gift to his family it is. Myron and Amanda moved to Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, WA where she died in 1943 and he died in 1947. They are both buried in the Sherman family plot in Endicott, WA.

Myron's children settled in various parts of Washington State, Oregon and Idaho. Among them and their spouses were business men and women, pharmacists, a photographer, and a banker. While one, Ruth, died young, most lived long productive lives. Today two daughters, Elsie Mildred age 86 and Edna Mae age 99 remain.

Myron Adelbert Sherman Jr. married Hazel Sibley Smith who graduated in 1910 from Endicott, WA High School. Together they operated a bank in Colfax, WA. After Hazel died Myron married Florence Hull who was an Escrow Agent, and they traveled to Aberdeen, WA many times. In the mid seventies Florence moved to a retirement complex in Tacoma, WA where she died in June 1978. Many times she visited my home for dinner, listening to music, or just talking. And sometimes we went to the First Methodist Church together. She was very sharp minded. Myron and Hazel are buried in the Sherman family plot in Endicott, WA. Florence was cremated and her ashes were returned to Colfax.

Photo probably by Ray Hutchinson
Lillie Emma Sherman on her High School graduation day.

Emma Lillie Sherman graduated from Endicott High School in 1908, and attended Whitman College in Walla Walla, WA. Lillie married one of her fellow high-school classmates, Ray R. Hutchinson (Brumley). They adopted and Jack Smith and took in Beatrice Smith who were both the children of Sammy and Genevieve (Kingman) Smith. Ray was well known for his excellent photography, and for twenty years he was Endicott's official photographer. Son of Endicott pioneers, he was named in "Who's Who in America." They settled in Pullman, WA where he owned and operated Hutchinson

Studio. Lillie and Ray are buried in the Sherman plot in Endicott, WA along with their natural children who died as infants.

Edna Mae and Clara Sarah Sherman
in about 1900.

Clara Sarah Sherman graduated from Endicott High School in 1913, and attended Washington State University, where she was a member of Alpha Delta Pi. In about 1918 she married Hedley Dingle who was also from Endicott. She and her family were long time residents of Coeur d' Alene, ID where they owned and operated a hardware store. Once while visiting their home in the 1950s they took our family to their store and told us to pick out whatever we wanted. So we all decided on a croquet set. We spent many

Photos probably taken by Ray Hutchinson
Hedley Dingle and Clara Sarah Sherman on their wedding day.

happy hours playing croquet in our front yard, and I still have my chocolate brown croquet ball today. Clara and Hedley are buried in Coeur d' Alene. In 1940 their son Douglas was 21 and a senior at the University of Idaho when he was killed in a car accident. A daughter Doris (Dingle) Acuff and her husband Joe reside in Couer d' Alene.

Doris recalled an old story about when the Johnsons and the Dingles all lived on Endicott farms. It seems that one day Clara was concerned about what to feed the farm hands for dessert. Mae simply replied, "Oh Clara! You can feed them manure if you just top it with whipped cream." Both Clara and Mae, like so many other Shermans, always had great senses of humor.

Mae Sherman Johnson and Homer Johnson
taken on Homer's 90th birthday in 1983.

Edna Mae Sherman graduated from Endicott High School in 1915, and was known as Mae. She married Charles Homer Johnson, of Ozark, MO on July 28, 1917, and they resided in Pullman, WA for many years where Homer was a pharmacist. They owned the Corner Drugstore where Mae performed all jobs from bookkeeping to ordering supplies while he was the pharmacist. They later moved to Walla Walla, WA where she was the Deputy City Treasurer for a time.

On a couple of occasions I visited aunt Mae in her apartment on Boyer when I was in Walla Walla for business meetings. She most graciously provided me with some of the treasured pictures of my dad. Every year uncle Homer would send a Christmas card and keep me up to date on what was going on with their family. They had two daughters.

The Hansells in 1994.
Top: Ty, Bill. Second Row: Woody, Kathi, Bill.
Seated: Joyce and Alison.

One daughter, Joyce Johnson, married William Hansell of Athena, OR, and they reside there on a large ranch in the home where Bill was born. Both are graduates of Washington State University where she was a member of Kappa Alpha Theta, and he was a member of Sigma Chi. Joyce is a pharmacist like her father, and Bill is a veterinarian. They attend the Presbyterian Church, and have each received the *First Citizen Awards* in their community. One cousin stated that, ". . . they have a large wonderful family."

Roy and Janis Johnson.

Another daughter, Janis Marilyn Johnson, married Roy Hamlin Johnson of Layettville, West Virginia, and they reside in College Park, MD. He is a concert pianist who teaches at the University of Maryland, and Janis is a trained singer. Both Roy and Janis attended Eastman School of Music in Rochester, NY where they met. They have two sons, Nathan Charles Johnson and Roy Hamlin Johnson III both of MD.

Homer Johnson died September 2, 1984. Mae Johnson resides in an assisted care home in Milton Freewater, OR near her daughter Joyce. Her mind is very clear and she and her daughters Joyce and Janis have all been very instrumental in providing pictures and information for this book. They have all been a real source of encouragement and support as well. It is unfortunate that none of us cousins ever met before now.

As much as is known about our Sherman line, in 1996 Edna Mae is probably the oldest surviving Sherman in our entire line. She certainly is the oldest of Clark Sherman's descendants. This probability is based on the fact that Clark was born fourth to the youngest of Harvey's nine children. Of the others George N. did not marry, the Fullers (Emeline Sherman) adopted, and Howard's line has not been found. The only possibility

of anyone in Harvey Sherman's line who would have anyone older would be William H. Sherman. But it is best guess that Aunt Mac, at age ninety-nine, has the honors of being the longest lived Sherman in our line.

Ruth Eugenie Sherman.

Myron's daughter Ruth Eugenie Sherman graduated from Endicott High School in 1921, and later married Charles Kingman. Charles died in the spring of 1931, and Ruth married Elmer Clark in 1937. Ruth was never a well person, and she died young at the

Jean, Ray, Jake and Erin Rainwater of Anchorage, Alaska.

age of thirty-seven in 1939 in Dayton, WA. She is buried in Waitsburg, WA. Ruth was a member of Eastern Star. She had two children. Jean Kingman married Ray Rainwater

and their family resides in Anchorage, Alaska. Ruth's son, Charles Kingman and his wife Annetta, reside in Renton, WA.

One of Jean's memories of grandfather Myron was that he poured sausage grease on his waffles instead of butter. She also reminisces that he was made Justice of the Peace so he could preside at the wedding of Ruth and Elmer. Jean remembers grandmother Amanda Bell as being quiet and serene.

James Clark Sherman, born next to the youngest, is the subject of the next chapter.

Photo by Ray Hutchinson
James Clark Sherman as a young boy in Endicott.

James Clark Sherman, his sister Ruth Eugenie Sherman, and their niece Joyce Johnson.

Photo by Ray Hutchinson
James Clark Sherman.

Elsie Mildred Sherman Ricketts was always known to me as aunt Mildred, and she is the one aunt that I have known best. She has always been a very astute business woman, is interested in good books, has a great sense of humor, and is a most interesting person to know. She and her husband Rick lived for a time in Aberdeen, WA, but later moved to Lincoln City, OR, where they ran a motel and had many other business interests. Aunt Mildred always cooked a great big meal whenever I went to visit. She always seemed to have a new car, and sometimes it was a convertible. When I first visited them they lived on a hill overlooking the ocean. The living room had a large window from which one could see quite far up and down the beach. Uncle Rick would sit up there with his binoculars waiting for cars to get stuck in the sand. Then he would get into his jeep, go down, and pull them out - for a fee, of course. He was also a good business person.

In the mid 1960s Mildred and Rick moved onto a small farm out on the highway and away from the ocean. It was my favorite place in the world to visit, because aunt Mildred has always been a great conversationalist, and we would sometimes sit on the porch talking. The farm had a small studio apartment over the garage filled with books and other things to look at or to do while visiting. It was peaceful and creatively inspiring to stay there especially on a rainy night. The wind would blow and the rain would hit the

Photo taken by Ray Hutchinson
Elsie Mildred Sherman.

roof, and yet it would be warm and snug. There was a beautiful stream on the backside of the property and a small deck was built out over it. We had some picnics there. Once

while visiting her I was getting a little anxious to watch TV in the middle of the afternoon, but did not want to appear rude. Actually, I wanted to watch my soap opera. *Days of Our Lives.* It turned out that she also wanted to watch it, so we hurried into the house, turned on the TV, and had a good laugh over that. We even exchanged some of our perceptions of the characters and the story lines.

On several occasions over the years aunt Mildred would remind me of the time she came to visit us in South Aberdeen and how I would just take off and play with my friends. She thought that I was too independent for my own good and should have stayed there to visit her. I remember her visit well, and perhaps I was too independent. After all, independence runs in the Sherman blood lines. And from everything observed, it seems that all Sherman women have a certain streak of it.

Margaret Sherman Lutzvick and Mildred Sherman Ricketts
on the Oregon Coast near Mildred's home.

There are probably many many more stories to be told, but suffice it to say that aunt Mildred has always been a special person. After her husband Rick died, Mildred continued to live on the farm for a time. Today she lives in town in a duplex that she, her son Richard, and his wife Phyliss built.

The official Sherman burial plot is in Endicott, WA. But most Shermans today choose to be buried wherever they have lived out their lives.

Photo by Ray Hutchinson

Sherman Family Plot in Endicott, WA. Shown are the graves of grandfather Myron, his wife Amanda Bell (Brown) Sherman, and great grandmother Lydia Maria (Ferris) Sherman.

Chapter thirteen

James Clark Sherman

1902 - 1976

"Serve the lord with gladness."[1]

James Clark Sherman (Myron, Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was born April 2, 1902 in Endicott, Washington and he died on November 11, 1976 in Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, Washington. He married *Neva Viola Ross* on December 6, 1928 in a civil ceremony in Montesano, Washington. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend Van Marter, and the witnesses were his father and mother, Myron Adelbert Sherman Sr. and Amanda Bell Brown Sherman. The marriage certificate, number 7693, County of Grays Harbor, State of Washington, shows that Neva Danielson Ross[2] was from Ladner, British Columbia and that James Clark Sherman was from Grays Harbor County, WA. Neva was born March 30, 1911 in Boleville, Idaho to George Riley Ross and Lottie Smith Ross. At the time of their marriage James was twenty-four and Neva was seventeen. They had the following children.

Norma Jean Sherman, *b February 23, 1930, Hoquiam, Washington.*

Elsie Mildred Sherman, *b March 3, 1932, Hoquiam, Washington.*

Grant Arthur Sherman, *b December 26, 1939, Aberdeen, Washington.*

Margaret Alice Sherman, *b May 29, 1942, Aberdeen, Washington.*

James Larry Sherman, *b December 16, 1943, Aberdeen, Washington.*

---

1 *Based on I Samuel 12:20. Inscribed on the grave of James Clark Sherman.*
2 *Actually, she was born Ross, but took the name of Danielson after her mother remarried to Mr. Danielson.*

On November 9, 1976 James Clark Sherman looked up happily from his hospital bed where he had been for about three days, and announced that he would be going home in two days. He had suffered congestive heart failure, and it seemed on that day that he was going to be fine. He was making plans to finish varnishing a door for the church. We had a very pleasant conversation, and we read a book that the doctor had given him about how he should not push himself too much when he first got home. I sat on a chair next to him, and read to him some of the chapters aloud. I did not know that this would be the last time that I would see my dad alive.

James Clark Sherman started life in Endicott, WA next to the youngest of a large close family. He fondly reminisced many times about his older sisters Lillie, Clara, Mae, brother Myron and his younger sister, Mildred. He mentioned his sister Ruth's early death many times. He must have been close to her and missed her very much. He also admired Myron Jr. who was eighteen years older. Later in life one of his biggest thrills was when Myron came to Aberdeen and took him ocean fishing. He never forgot the trip.

Photo by Ray Hutchinson
James Clark Sherman.

One interesting note is that his parents and siblings always referred to him as Clark. But later after marriage all of his friends called him Jim or Jimmy. And some called him J. C. So sometimes it was confusing. It would be a good guess that his grandmother Lydia Sherman preferred, if not insisted, that he be called Clark after her husband and dad's grandfather. He is referred to as Jim in this genealogy, because that is what he was mostly known as during our lifetime. Usually all of his children, even as adults, just called him daddy.

As with his ancestors before him, many historical events occurred over dad's lifetime. Two world wars, the Korean Conflict, and the Viet Nam War were all fought. The 1906 San Francisco earthquake devastated that area of CA, Hollywood began making movies, and the use of assembly line building prompted the beginning of mass produced cars. The stock market crash of 1929 prompted the Great Depression that lasted through part of the thirties. The jet engine and television were invented, Rock and Roll was born, Elvis became the King of music, and the Beatles invaded America.

President Kennedy was assassinated, the first man was sent into space, a man walked on the moon, and the first personal computers were built. The year that dad died the first commercial supersonic jet flying faster than the speed of sound, the *Concorde*, began making scheduled flights between Europe and the United States. Imagine how life must have been viewed by dad who went from a simple life in Endicott to watching on television a man walk on the moon.

Dad was about 6' 1" tall, built like a bean pole, had very fine dark brown hair, a medium complexion with a tinge of florid skin, and grey eyes. From everything read in this research he certainly fit in with many ancestors from way back.

Dad graduated from Endicott High School in 1923.[3] Later he enrolled in Washington State University where he studied to be a pharmacist. Only a problem came up that precluded him from finishing. One tale that we as children heard over and over from our mother was that dad was about to graduate from pharmacy school when his then fiance, Iva Dee somebody, jilted him and ran off with another man. Dad, hurt and upset, withdrew from college and never returned. He later moved to Aberdeen, Washington, met, and then married, Neva Viola Ross of Canada. Her step-brother, Douglas Danielson married Jim's sister Elsie Mildred Sherman.

How dad and mom met is a tale - true or not - that has circulated within the family for years. It seems that once when mom's step brother, Doug Danielson was dating he was driving along and occasionally heard giggles coming from somewhere in the back of the car. It seems that Neva and her friend, Norma Embry, were quite sneaky and had hidden in the rumble seat of Doug's car. Apparently, fed up with interruptions and pranks, Doug decided to introduce her to Mildred's brother, Clark. And the rest is history. Now, whether or not the story was true (Mother always stuck to that story.) it is a

---

[3] *Brumley, Howard J. Jr. 1926.* The Weitz Saga. *Washington State University Press, Pullman, WA.*

good one. And, I for one would like to think it was true. In any event, they settled in Grays Harbor County first in Hoquiam, then in Junction City, and then finally in Aberdeen.

Researching in the Grays Harbor County Clerk's office yielded property deeds showing the details of dad and mom's real estate transactions. The deeds to both the Hoquiam and the Junction City houses were rather interesting to find. Essentially, they show that each house cost $10, and one had the stipulation that the back taxes and other liens be paid as well. They were as follows.

1946

J. C. Sherman and Neva Sherman bought from Ernest T. Baker and Janie W. Baker for the sum of $10, ". . . Lot eight (8), Block one Hundred Twenty Two (122), Beacon Hill Addition to the City of Hoquiam, situate in Government lot one (1), Section Twelve (12), Township Seventeen (17), North, Range Ten (10) W.W.M. as shown by the recorded plat thereof now of record in the office of the auditor of said County and State . . . subject to all taxes, liens, assessments or leans against said property subsequent to December 24, 1940."
Vol. 267, Page 625
Notarized July 2, 1946 (Unreadable)

A copy of the Deed from Hoquiam Savings and Loan Assn. showing that it had been paid off was found.
Vol. 163, Page 304
Record No. 476733
Notarized August 15, 1947

1947

J. C. Sherman and Neva V. Sherman bought from Burnice D. Mobley and Kathleen E. Mobley for the amount of $10, ". . . Lots 9 and 10, and lots 22 to 27, inclusive, Block 5, Junction City, subject to a mortgage in favor of the Aberdeen Federal Savings and Loan Association, which the grantees assume and agree to pay according to its terms . . . "

Vol. 283, Page 390
Record No. 4765731
Notarized/Recorded (Unreadable) August 14th, 1947
Mary Birdwell, County Clerk

Sometime in the early 1950s they purchased (on a real estate contract) the South Aberdeen house on Huntley Street. They rented it out for a while before our family moved into it.

Grays Harbor County is located on the southwestern coast of WA State, and was known from early on for its timber industry. It has always been a tourist attraction as people from all over visit its many miles of beaches, several trout and fishing lakes, and other water and outdoor recreation areas. Long ago an old historical document stated that the Ocosta area could become the *Chicago of the West* with its accessibility to the harbor. While that did not happen, Aberdeen does have the Port of Grays Harbor from which logs and other goods are exported.

Hoquiam and Ocean Shores are located on the north side of the harbor and Ocosta and Westport are located on the south. Aberdeen sits nestled around the eastern end of the Harbor on the Chehalis River. The river runs east and west through Aberdeen between South Aberdeen and the downtown area. So when one speaks of living in South Aberdeen, it should be noted that, without the Chehalis River Bridge, South Aberdeen

Photo by Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1994

Photo taken from the north side of the bridge (downtown) looking toward South Aberdeen. This is what it looks like to be bridged when it is open. Grays Harbor College is in the hills in the distance.

residents do not easily get to town. Newcomers to the area are always surprised when they get *stuck* on one side or the other while the bridge opens to allow boats to pass. And whenever anyone is late for anything they always have the excuse of getting *"bridged."*

The bridge is quite high in the center, and it always reminded me of those television reports on the *"Aging Bridges of America."* Not because it is unsafe, but because of a fear of heights. Most usually I have driven white knuckled and as fast as possible to get to the other side. When mom was still driving I would have nightmares of her driving off the bridge where it makes a "Y" and landing on State Street below. Oddly enough, in her seventies she totaled her car in South Aberdeen, and it ended up in

the junk yard on State Street right below that "Y". We never let her drive after that. The height of the Hoquiam bridge is even scarier than the Aberdeen bridge.

Back in the 50s when we were teenagers we cruised back and forth between Hoquiam and Aberdeen. But I usually chose to go the lower route along the Hoquiam River, because of the bridge. It is so high one can almost see Mt. Rainier. Today there is no choice, because the streets are both one way. So if you go to Hoquiam, you must return via the bridge. In any case, the scenes along the Chehalis and Hoquiam Rivers are most enjoyable and unique.

Because both Hoquiam and Aberdeen are built around the Chehalis and Hoquiam Rivers[4] there is an interesting array of activities to observe that are so unique to the area. Most times one can see tugboats chugging down the rivers leading or pushing everything from barges, to log rafts, to ocean-sailing cargo ships. And it is not unusual at all to see pleasure boats bouncing along the river as they hit the waves. As well, there is a large population of sea birds that reside along the rivers, mills that hum and bustle with activity, stockpiles of logs, and picturesque loading docks that jut out into the water on ageless pilings.

In addition to the sights in the towns of Aberdeen and Hoquiam, Grays Harbor County has some very beautiful lakes. Lake Sylvia is just outside of Montesano, Lake Aberdeen is just east of Aberdeen, and Failor Lake is west of Hoquiam. All are great for trout fishing by boat or from shore, and good places to have family picnics or week end outings. Our family spent many weekends at Lake Aberdeen, swimming, fishing, and picnicing. As children, we would climb up into the hills looking for blackberries and huckleberries. This was dad's favorite lake to fish in, and he could always be found down the road on the little "point," as he called it.

Another thing our family did a lot was to go clam digging. We usually would pack up food, blankets, and other picnic items and head for Westport. My dad could dig more clams than anyone I ever knew. Back in those days there were no limits and the clams were huge. But over years of unmanaged clam digging they seemed to get smaller and not so plentiful. Currently there is a small limit on what you can take home, and one must keep anything they dig even if they are only two inches long. It is almost no fun to dig them anymore, except that when they are brought home they do make a wonderful dinner. Dad really liked clams. He also enjoyed fishing in the ocean surf and catching flounders. Dad loved the beaches and lakes of Grays Harbor, and maybe that was because he grew up far from them in the wheat country of Eastern WA near Idaho.

Not much is known about dad's childhood or young adult-hood except for the few stories he would share with his family from time to time. One story was about how he had set a tumble weed on fire in Endicott. He did not know what to do, so he borrowed

---

[4] *There are several other rivers in both the Aberdeen and Hoquiam areas such as the Wishkah and the Little Hoquiam Rivers, but these are the major ones for the sake of this discussion.*

his mother's sewing thimble and commenced to make many trips from the water to the tumble weed in an attempt to put it out. Of course, that was not too successful. Finally, his mother caught him and came to his rescue.

Another story that he used to tell was about when his father bought the old theaters in Spokane. It was there that he learned to play the piano by ear. The old movies would roll, and he would accompany them with his music. All of his life he played the piano beautifully, and it was all by ear. The sound of his playing was kind of half honky tonk and half melodious. Once in the 1940s he wrote a patriotic song called "Victory" and had it copyrighted (See Appendix C-11). To this day Norma Jean can still remember most of the words. He also wrote many spiritual songs and had two of them recorded onto a record. He was so proud of them, and would play them over and over again. The words of one song (not recorded) still echo back today (See Appendix C-12).

" What a joy we will sing,
When we see our great King,
The one who saves by Grace.
All our voices will blend,
With a praise that won't end,
When we see Him face to face.

Chorus:
Oh! the day will be bright,
With the Heavenly light,
In the Lord of rejoicing we'll be.
Come along with the blest,
In the savior there's rest,
For the soul from sin to be free."

Early on our family lived in East Hoquiam near the river. Later, we moved down the road to what was apparently the first home that our parents bought. Only a few memories of living there remain. The house was extremely small, and I remember sleeping in the attic with my older sisters. The stairs to the attic went straight up, and when I was about four years old I fell down the entire length of them, slid across the hall floor, and hit head first into the toilet.

Photo taken about 1946
Larry and Margaret Sherman in front of the little house in Hoquiam.

It was in this house that I have my only memory of my grandfather, Myron Sherman. He would sit in a chair in the small living room with me on his lap where I would play with the big gold watch that he kept in his vest pocket. He seemed like a quiet gentle man.

Another memory of living in that neighborhood was when we had a little tea party and my friends asked me to say grace. So I yelled, "Grace!" My mother thought that was really funny, but my dad did not quite see the humor in it until later.

I caught head lice from a neighbor girl there and warned all who would listen to stay away from me because I had "head lights."

Photo taken about 1946 in front of the little house by the river in Hoquiam, WA.
Front: Margaret Alice, James Larry, Grant Arthur.
Back: Elsie Mildred, Norma Jean, Neva, Jim.

Dad got his first car while living at that house. Long ago it has been forgotten what kind of car it was, but there he came just beaming with pride as he drove this huge square looking car down the street and into the driveway. Cars would become his nemesis later on. Not being at all mechanical, whenever his cars broke down for the last time, he would simply park them and get another one. At one time in South Aberdeen he had a Nash sitting in the driveway, and we kids would sometimes take turns camping in it with our friends.

In about 1947 we moved to Junction City. This was a very small town on a small island just east of the Aberdeen city limits and past the Standard Oil tanks. The house was a two story building, and in the basement was a very large wash room, extra toilet, a place to store wood, another room, a wood furnace, and canning closets. The upstairs floor was where we lived, and it had a large living and dining room, a large bathroom, and a kitchen with a good sized pantry. But the house only had two bedrooms. Most of my childhood memories began in Junction City.

The house was located near one mill and not far from another one. The latter was the old E. K. Bishop Mill where dad worked. When the mill closest to the house ran at night we could hear the saws humming away, the lumber carriers picking up and dropping their loads of wood, and the whistles telling the workers that it was break time

or quitting time. The mill yard was filled with fresh new planed lumber, and it always smelled so good. Our neighborhood was small and there was a great sense of community then. No one locked their doors, and people did not always knock when they came to visit.

Some of mom and dad's best friends were Bill and June Geddes who lived down the alley from us. They had five girls. When they were the first family in the area to get a television, our parents would go visit and watch T V with them. And all the while the adults were inside, two of their girls and I would be outside in total awe looking through the window over their shoulders. This family was very special. Like our family, they lived frugally, but whenever June lined up her girls to give them permanents she had an extra girl in line for hers, and that was me. She permed my hair many times right along with her daughters'. Once in a while my mother would make rag curls in my hair, and I would run around with funny pieces of torn material hanging out everywhere.

One summer June Geddes had taken her girls to Puyallup where they all picked strawberries for some extra money. After about a week she called mother and asked her to come, too. So mother packed up Grant, Larry, and me, and off we went. We had our own little cabin in the middle of the farm. It was hot during the day, but in the evenings it was quite nice. Another time the Geddeses and our family went to Westport for a picnic. We were playing baseball, and June was the pitcher. When Bill got up to bat he accidently hit it straight at her, she tried to catch it, but broke her thumb. So we all had to pack up everything quickly, and make a run to the hospital in Aberdeen.

Margaret Sherman, Judy Geddes, and Laurella Geddes in Junction City.

One time one of the Geddes girls decided to run away from home, and the thought of never seeing her again upset me. So I followed her, begging her to go back home.

Soon a huge black sedan rolled up beside us, and a kindly looking old gentleman asked where we were going. I told him, and he told us to get into the car. He tried to reason with us of how worried our parents would be if we did not go home. He then drove down to the Standard Oil tanks, turned around, took us back, and deposited both of us in front of the Geddes home. It was not until we asked his name that we found out it was ole Mr. E. K. Bishop himself - well known lumber baron, owner of the mill, and my dad's boss.

Grandma Geddes lived down the alley from us and we used to sweep her sidewalk, putty her windows, and do other small chores for her. She always rewarded us with cookies. Not having grandparents of our own around, several of us adopted her as our own grandmother.

When I was really little the neighbor girls on another street all decided to play house, and they had a really neat doll house that their dad had built in the back of the garage. It even had a crib in it. Well, they stuck me in the crib and I fell asleep. Later when I woke up alone, it was impossible to get out of the crib. When I finally did manage to get out and go home my mother was frantic with worry. Seems that dad and mom had gone all over Junction City looking for me while I napped in someone's garage.

About that time mom's sister in Seattle had a difficult time giving birth to her youngest son, and she was ill for quite awhile. So dad and mom took the baby in to live with us. He was adored by the whole family, so when it was time for him to go back home, it was most difficult to understand. I thought he was ours, and it took a long time to get over the loss.

Photo taken about 1947 by Norma Jean Sherman
Cousin Joey, Larry, and Margaret in Junction City.

Dad would not let me go to kindergarten, because Larry, as the last child, would have been left home with no one to play with. So when Larry started kindergarten I started the first grade. Later, because of illness, he missed out on school and the result was that we ended up two years apart in school.

Larry was about seven or eight years old when he contracted rheumatic heart and had to stay in bed for about a year. He was not allowed to walk by himself, so dad always carried him to the bathroom or wherever else he needed to go. A folding daveno was placed by the front bay window for Larry to stay on, and he could see all over the neighborhood from his *roost*. He liked colorful rocks and kept a big coffee can full of them. I would go down to the driveway where he could see me and pick up rocks that he would point to. One day I stepped right into that coffee can and gouged the front of my foot so deeply that the scar remains today.

It took about one year before Larry was well enough to return to a normal life again. Apparently his recovery touched his doctor so deeply that he sent a card to dad and mom with a penny taped to it stating that they, ". . . did not owe him one red cent." Dad could not believe his eyes, and was practically in shock. It was a memorable and emotional event that must have relieved our parents from tremendous debt.

Larry and I were always very close and we used to get into a lot of trouble albeit innocently enough - most of the time. The funniest thing that we ever did was get into the medicine cabinet where we found a big supply of balloons. We had hit the jackpot! Well, we took them out into the yard and blew many of them up. But it was hard work, so we took them to the service station, two doors down the alley and on the main road, where we blew them up on the air hose. Everybody, including the lumber carrier drivers, were laughing and laughing. Suddenly dad came running through the neighbor's yard, his face flushed, demanding that we give him back his balloons. He was not laughing! Seems that we had discovered contraceptive devices far before we would ever understand.

There was a lady named Maggie who lived across the street and she hated kids. Unfortunately for her she had a long wooden sidewalk that went from the street in the front of her house to the alley behind. And it was built right up next to her house. Knowing full well that she was always on the look-out some of us kids would deliberately ride a bike as fast as we could go the full length of that sidewalk, and the loose boards would make a horrible racket. Sure enough, she would come out and chase us down the alley with her broom. About that time Larry discovered that I hated to be called Maggie, for Margaret, so if he wanted to get back at me for anything he would run around yelling, "Maggie! Maggie!"

It was in this house that we learned all about Christmas. The truth is that for some years we did not celebrate Christmas in the traditional way that others did. Dad felt that a Christmas tree was pagan worship or something like that, so we did not have one. Nor did we get presents. We did each get a sock full of nuts, hard candies, creme filled chocolates, oranges, and things like that, but never wrapped presents under a tree. One year around Christmas time I went to a nearby swamp, pulled out a horse tail, and put some of the Geddes family's tinsel on it.

The horse tail was then presented to my mother. She began to chastise dad for not allowing a tree, so he went out and got one. And that Christmas they even bought us each

a gift. They were plastic music instruments. If my memory is correct Grant got a saxophone, Norma got a trumpet, Larry got a clarinet, and I got a trombone. It must have been a neighbor's nightmare when we all perched on the big front porch playing our instruments on Christmas day. The next year Larry and I each got a fishing pole, and we went fishing with dad at every opportunity.

Oddly enough we were never close to any of our aunts, uncles, or cousins, but one aunt, Clara Sherman Dingle of Coeur d' Alene, ID, sent a huge box of Christmas presents every year. It was so exciting to see what would come out of the box. She would send me little Hollywood dolls, books, and once a coin purse. The coin purse was filled to the brim with nickels, and it got me into a lot of trouble when I took it to my Brownie Scout troop meeting. The scout leader did not believe that it was mine, and took it away from me. Dad and mom had to go to the school to confirm that it was a gift from my aunt and that it really was mine. I do not think I ever saw my dad angrier or more offended than he was that day. And so ended my scouting experience.

Some of my friends back then were, of course, children of my parents' friends. Mostly our group included Judy and Loretta Geddes, their cousin Gordon Geddes, and Wayne Hensley. Wayne's uncle Paul on his dad's side married my sister Elsie, and later an uncle on his mother's side married my sister Norma Jean. When we were in school Wayne and I used to tell everyone that we were cousins, and to this day some people still think that we are. Wayne was fascinated by and raised many chickens when he was younger. In his adult years he has had many prize winning chickens in county fairs.

Photo taken about 1949
Wayne, Margaret, and Wayne's dog Murphy.

It may be interesting to note how intertwined our Sherman - Hensley - Geddes families were back then. Wayne lived next door to Gordon Geddes who lived next door to Grandma Hensley who lived down two houses and across the street from her son Paul and my sister Elsie. And Grandma Geddes lived next door across the alley from my sister Elsie. Then back around the alley was where Judy and Loretta Geddes lived, and then our family lived across the alley and up two houses from them.

Al and Esther Geddes, Gordon's parents, were good friends to dad and mom. Al, like his brother Bill, was always working with wood. Either chopping it for the stove or building something. I was always in awe of what he could build, and more impressed that he let me hold the wood for him while he was working on the other end of it. He was such a quiet patient man. Once he actually cut a hole in the side of his house in the attic, and I watched as it became a real window. He then proceeded to finish off the attic into a very nice room for his son, Gordon. Al must have really made an impression on me. To this day I love to build things, and have built everything from several wood sheds to a cedar deck with a spa in the middle of it. I also have remodeled several windows from the raw wood to the framing.

Esther was a wonderful cook and I spent many evenings at her house having dinner. She also ran an after school class for children called *The Good News Club.* Almost every child in Junction City attended at one time or another, and there was no one who was not welcome to go. Sometimes she seemed kind of bossy, but she always seemed like she cared what happened to the kids. Esther was a very giving person, both of herself and of goodies. Every year she would give many of the neighborhood kids a roll of lifesavers for Christmas.

Entertaining ourselves was not difficult to do back in the late forties and early fifties. We kids would wait for our parents to go to Wednesday night prayer meeting, and then we would turn out the lights and sit in the dark listening to Grant tell stories of monsters and other scary things. Sometimes while he was telling stories Larry and I would be under the dining room table that was covered entirely with a sheet or blanket. And then, just at the time when the monster (or whatever) was going to get us, Grant would pound on the table or rip the sheet off. My heart would just pound with fright. After one such night, I woke everyone in the house from their sleep screaming, "Fire! Fire! The house is on fire!" And I could actually see the flames billowing out of the furnace grate and licking their way up the walls. But there was no fire.

Another form of entertainment was having a taffy-pull. My sister, Norma Jean, would invite all of the kids in our neighborhood over and she would mix up the taffy, put it on the stove, and then place it on several buttered dishes for each of us to pull. It was quite tasty and a lot of fun to make. One time while she was carrying one of the dishes of hot taffy she tripped and it spread over her arms burning her badly. We probably did not make much taffy after that.

Our house had a huge very heavy solid oak front door that shut easily. Once while standing with my hand in the way Larry shut the door. Being too small to reach clear to the other side of it, I yanked my hand out with such force that it pulled the end of my middle finger off. All that remained was a bare bone and a lot of blood. When they took me to the doctor, he sat me on the emergency room table and started sorting through his knives. Realizing in horror that he was going to cut my finger off, I kicked him a good one, jumped off the table, ran down the hall, and hid in a linen closet before anyone could think. In time, a very kind old nun came in and sat down beside me. She assured me that everything would be all right and that they would not cut my finger off. As she led me back to the emergency room my dad (thankfully!) was telling the doctor to try and save it.

So the doctor, shaking his head the whole time, treated my wound and wrapped gauze all around it and up to my elbow. Then he warned me never to take the bandage off. He did the same thing every week for about the next month, but the bandage became smaller with each dressing. Hearing somewhere that the sun and fresh air healed wounds fast, I had learned to slide the bandage off and would sit out of sight in mom's strawberry patch pointing my finger at the sun several times a day. Then I would slide the dressing back on. No one ever caught me, and the doctor was shocked that my finger grew back entirely.

I had my very first job in Junction City. A neighbor, Ralph Raby, paid me about a nickel for every three boxes I built. His daughter's name was Judy and she built boxes too. We were about ten or eleven then.

There are so many other memories of our family living in Junction City, but it would take forever to write them all down. None of us in Junction City were rich, but we had a wealth of wonderful neighbors with whom we were very close. In short, we had both good and bad times there, but for the most part the memories are good ones.

In about 1953 our family moved to South Aberdeen. By this time Norma Jean was working as a nurse and soon got an apartment with a roommate. Elsie was married, so that left Grant, Larry, and me. Grant and Larry shared a bedroom, our parents had the other one, and I slept on the couch. One thing all of our homes had in common was that they were all two bedroom homes. As an adult some of us have wondered at how two adults and five children survived in two bedroom homes with only one bathroom. Not long ago a friend asked me where I slept, and I said that I slept on the living room couch. Then she asked me where I kept my clothes. For the life of me I could not remember, and still cannot remember.

South Aberdeen was an OK place to live, but it was not Junction City. I missed my friends, and sometimes rode my bike all the way to Junction City to visit. But then they moved the Chehalis River bridge to downtown, and it was too far around to ride. I sometimes saw the Geddes girls in school, but one was in a grade ahead of me and the other was about two years behind me. So we had no classes together. Mostly, after a while, we only saw each other in church until they moved away to Oregon.

The Geddes families attended the same church in Cosmopolis as our family did. Their uncle, John Covert, was the full-time preacher, while our dads would fill in from time to time. The church was a simple two story building in Cosmopolis and was called the Cosmopolis Gospel Hall - or simply the Chapel. On the top floor there was the main room where Sunday school, the Lord's Table (Communion), and prayer meeting were held. And in the back of the same floor was a small apartment that was used for visiting preachers and Sunday school classes. Downstairs were more classrooms, a bathroom, and a social hall.

Before any of us kids were admitted to the Lord's Table, we would often just hang around outside and play while our parents attended. Someone discovered that over the apartment there was a third floor attic room, and it did not take very long for a bunch of

Photo taken by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick 1994
Cosmopolis Gospel Chapel.

us to go up and see what was in there. It was just an attic, but we decided to make little noises to see if anyone downstairs would notice. So there were our parents worshipping God right beneath us, and there we were making entertaining noises on the floor. Later I heard my dad and mom discussing the mice in the church attic, and it was difficult to keep a straight face.

In our church one would be admitted to the Lord's Table at about age fourteen after brief training. I was most proud, as were dad and mom, when I was admitted. I went every Sunday morning, Sunday night, and sometimes on Friday or Saturday night whenever we had Youth night. Dad always saw to it that we went to Youth for Christ meetings at the local Baptist church as well. Church was a safe happy place to be even

when the sermons droned on for what seemed like forever - especially when dad preached. The Chapel had an old clock that kept perfect time, and the constant tick-tock-tick-tock would almost lull us to sleep. Nobody ever said that every church service would inspire or enlighten everyone every time they attended. And there were some of those times.

Back in the early Hoquiam days dad and mom attended a church in Hoquiam that looked just like somebody's house. It was on the main street and it had a big hall where we met, and behind that was a kitchen and bathroom. At this church many long time friends of our parents attended. Some were Isaiah and Mary Major, the Pearsons, and others. When we moved to the Chapel in Cosmopolis these people came, too. Mrs. Pearson was my Sunday school teacher, and I had the same name as her daughter, Margaret. Both of them were lovely people and lifetime friends of dad and mom.

Other friends of our parents who attended the chapel were Mr. St. Croix, Mr. and Mrs. Millen, Emil and Millie Heikela, and the Burkes. The Burkes did not always attend, as they lived far out in the country in the small town of Brooklyn. They were a great family and often held church socials at their farm.

Times spent at the Burke farm will always be remembered as some of the happiest times ever. They would have big dinners where everyone brought food, and we children were free to roam anywhere we wanted. There was a wonderful horse named Mollie, lots of cows, and other farm animals. The barn was huge and always fun to visit. And sometimes we would go down to the creek and try to catch craw-dads. It was on this farm that I found out what happens when one touches an electric fence. That was my first and last experience.

Once the Burkes gave my dad two young beef cows. Only my brother Larry and I did not realize why we had them. He claimed the black and white one and I claimed the brown and white one. At first we fed them some kind of formula out of big buckets with nipples on them. We grew to love them and spent a lot of time out there playing. Then one day our family went to dinner to some people's house out in East Hoquiam, and the cows went too. But they did not go home when we did. That is how we learned about the food chain.

The Burkes also gave us a goat that I named Charlie. Charlie would follow me everywhere just like a dog - even to the school-bus stop. And when I returned from school there would be Charlie waiting for me. The neighbor lady was so afraid of him, though, that my dad had to tie him up in the early afternoon to keep him home. And when I got home I would untie him. He lived for many years, and when I married he went out into the woods behind the house, laid down, and died. He was pretty old by then, so he probably died of old age. But it sure made me feel guilty that I had left him.

The Burkes' daughter, Doris (We all called her Tyne.) has been a lifelong friend of mine. She always seemed to be there whenever I passed another milestone. She was my

bible camp counselor from a very early age into my teens. Later, as an adult, it was always fun to go to Olympia and have dinner or play tennis with her. Although we always exchanged Christmas cards over the years, I had not seen Tyne for a a while until a few years ago when she began working at the college where I worked. And so, along with my co-workers, there she was helping me celebrate my B. S. degree earned in my late forties.

Over the years dad and mom had other wonderful friends such as all of the Hensleys, John and Lillian Covert, the Smiths, Shorty Filer, Ed Scott, and many others who long ago passed on. For years the Shermans were involved in the summer church bible camp where mother would be a cook and dad did maintenance and/or was a counselor. They used to take their turn at the Wednesday night Gospel Mission where mother and some of the other ladies would cook great quantities of soup to serve the poor. Sometimes dad would do the preaching, and I would take the offering. There was an old man named Hank who had a hook arm that attended the meetings, and he always gave me a quarter to keep.

Sometimes the mission would give dad a suit, and he would be so proud that he would wear it every day for weeks. He never was a jeans person, instead preferring to wear white shirts and slacks wherever he went. He did sometimes have old shirts that he wore fishing, but he always had on slacks. In his sixties I would sometimes buy him jeans, but it took quite a bit of doing to get him to wear them. Finally, perhaps he saw the value of them for fishing or for tending the bait worms he raised.

Dad and mom told stories about how, when they were young newlyweds, they enjoyed a good party and playing cards with friends. Then in the early 1940s they both became born again Christians. Their lives changed drastically after that. They lived a Christian life, and believed in being separate from those who were not Christians. Even if others believed in Jesus, but went to another church, our family usually did not socialize with them. Especially Catholics. Later I found out that my mother had been mistreated by a nun who ran the hospital, so it may be that religion had nothing to do with their prejudice. But there were some interesting situations when I came home from school with my Catholic friends. My mother learned to tolerate me at first, and then later, even got one of my friends, Frances, a job working with her at the hospital. Throughout their lives dad and mom remained committed Christians.

Jim Sherman may have been a little backward at times. Or perhaps, a better way to put it, he was a conservative thinker. Although very intelligent, he never really was very enterprising nor did he ever aspire to any great things. He left that to others. And he truly was not progressive at all. He used to say things like, "If God had wanted me to fly he would have given me wings." Of course, everyone would roll their eyes in unison. It was tough being his child and being asked in school whether or not we believed that man would ever land on the moon. Expectedly, I answered an emphatic no! After all, God had not given us wings, so how could he possibly allow us to land on the moon.

Dad had several jobs while we were growing up. He worked for a fruit company, then owned his own fruit stand when Norma and Elsie were young. Later he was a painter at the ITT Rayonier mill, and then he worked on the railroad. For a time he painted houses, schools, or whatever needed it, and sometimes he would take Larry and me with him. His last full time job was at the E. K. Bishop mill.

Dad and mom were never financially rich, but they seemed to be happy anyway. Neither of them were very financially astute. Once when we were young kids and living in Junction City my mother impulsively bought a set of Funk and Wagnell encyclopedias from a traveling salesman. And, as a bonus, she received several classical story books. My favorite ones were *Alice in Wonderland* and *Pinnochio*. Then, when my parents could not pay for them, they were repossessed. Yes! Our Funk and Wagnells were wheeled right out the door in front of everyone. As well, they wanted their classical books back. I will never forget my distraught mother frantically looking all over the house for *Alice in Wonderland* and *Pinocchio*. She did not know that I had concealed them in the back of a closet so that no one could take them. I still have them today in a box somewhere.

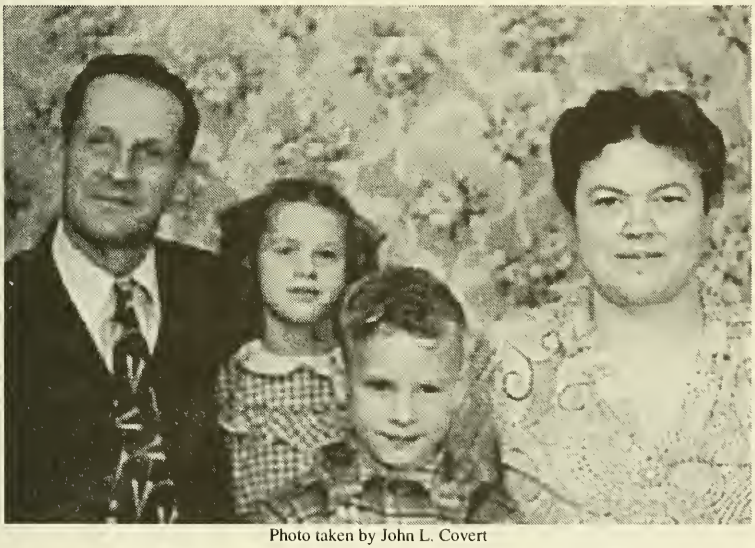


Photo taken by John L. Covert
Jim, Margaret, Larry and Neva Sherman in the early 1950s.

Even though it seems that all people in those days had trouble making ends meet - at least in our neighborhood - our family finances took an even worse fall in the 1950s when dad was severely injured in two separate car accidents. The first one was late at night as he and the family dog, Laddy, were on the way to work as a night watchman at the E. K. Bishop mill. On a curve just before the south end of the Chehalis River bridge approach a logging truck slid on ice and came across the center line hitting dad's car

almost head on. Dad suffered several smashed disks in his lower back and was taken to the hospital by ambulance. Laddy somehow found his own way back home. Memories of mother's panic are still most vivid. As he was still healing from that accident, they were served yet another blow.

One morning dad took Grant to work in Hoquiam, and on the way back home a large delivery truck on Simpson Avenue ran a red light and hit dad's car broadside. This accident not only undid all of his healing, but it was questionable if he would ever walk again at all. He spent months in the hospital on a table that turned him upside down from time to time to keep his circulation going. Mother had to learn to drive so that she could go to visit him and to get to work. A very long drawn out lawsuit was brought against the Olympia company that employed the truck driver who was clearly in the wrong. Even though dad had several witnesses, the attorneys twisted his testimony around and made it sound like he fell off the back porch and injured himself. The jury voted for the defense, dad lost, and, physically unable to again work steadily, he never recovered financially. This was a most difficult time in their lives, and they put everything into God's hands. There was no money for anything - not even for food. One memory of those hard times is forever etched in my mind.

Mother took me to the grocery store where she busily set out to buy all that was on her list. All of the time she shopped she was checking things off her list and merrily humming along as though she had not a care in the world. As she approached the meat counter to make her selections, the store owner spotted her, came out from behind the counter with his big white butcher apron just flying. He kept saying, "Oh no you don't! You haven't paid your bill in months, and I cannot give you anymore credit." He grabbed her cart and proceeded to push the cart around the store, taking things out of the basket, and putting them all back on the shelves. Meanwhile, mother hastily followed him - with me following right behind her - trying to put things back into the basket, and trying to explain her circumstances. She finally gave up, and we left empty handed. This must have devastated mother, and it affected me as well. To this day writing a check at the grocery store causes me great anxiety.

Ironically, shortly after the grocery fiasco, a big taxi cab pulled up into our driveway, the driver got out and opened the trunk. He then proceeded to carry several baskets of food up to the porch. My mother kept telling him that she had not ordered the food, but the man just kept on hauling. He finally told her that a couple with a little blonde haired girl had bought the food and had paid him to deliver it. My mother always thought she knew who did it, and they were from Junction City.

If my mother was daunted by these experiences she never let it show. She was extremely proud, but eventually she reluctantly approached the local welfare office for some assistance. Welfare programs were not like they are today, and they required her to sell her house before they could give her any assistance. My mother refused. She was not about to give up her home for which she had worked so hard to keep. And so, for the

next several years she somehow found ways to make ends meet. Well, they did not always meet, but she succeeded to keep her house. It remains in the family today.

When dad was finally able to return home from the hospital he had a long arduous time of healing before him. At first he crawled around the house or used the furniture to get himself to where he wanted to go. Then after a time he used a cane and walked quite gingerly. And finally, somehow he miraculously learned to walk without the cane. Although he walked oddly for the rest of his life he had beaten the odds of not ever walking again. He was never able to work at any physically challenging job again. For a time he worked as a security guard where he only had to walk around and punch clocks, then for a while he sold insurance. But primarily, he was unemployed most of the time. Of course he could always go fishing, and he did almost every day when the season allowed.

Dad loved to fish. One could always find him - and sometimes Larry and me - in Junction City sitting on the railroad trestle hoping that he would catch his limit of Blueback fish that day. He would sit by the hour until the tide was too low to fish any more, swapping stories with old friends who would join him. Some of his fishing partners were Hugo Daniels, Arnie Williams, Paul Hensley, Clint Hensley, Jerry Stanley, Harold and Bill Byrd, Mr. Johnson, and others.

One time while sitting on the bridge fishing alone, dad heard a splash on the other end of the bridge. When he looked over to see what it was he saw two little legs sticking straight up out of the old water barrel that the railroad kept in case of fire. It was filled with awful rusty water, and people threw things in it as well. Dad made his way across the bridge, and pulled a young neighbor out. He had fallen head first into the barrel, and would never have gotten out if dad had not been there. He would have surely drowned upside down in that big barrel of dirty water. Dad came home in a nervous state, and told us what had happened. It is unknown if he ever told the young man's parents.

It was not unusual at all for any of us children to be down at the river unsupervised. In fact, some of us used to pull bark out of the river for a man named Arnie Williams. He used take it home, dry it out, and then use it in his wood stove. It never was apparent to me that we all knew better than to go fishing there alone, yet we would go hopping all along the river's edge on big logs to fetch that slimy bark. Perhaps we just did not get caught.

When Grant, Larry, and I were teenagers mom worked and dad was mostly at home or fishing. He was a *Mr. Mom* and pretty much took over the household and us three. He was our alarm clock, cook, taxi, clothes washer, confidante, and everything else. And he had his hands full. Grant was always the football and track star, and that kept dad busy. I was extremely independent with a mind of my own, and probably the one who gave dad his few gray hairs. For example, I had painstakingly worked for days on an old phonograph turntable we had been given so that I could play an Elvis record. All that was needed was the needle, and I waited for it to arrive. One day when I came

home, dad had taken the player all apart thinking that I had just started. He was doing me a favor. Or so he said. I was so upset with him. I threw a big temper tantrum! I always thought that he did it on purpose so that he would not have to listen to the record. And then there was Larry. He was just Larry, ever laid back, sweet, and doing his own thing. Overall, dad did all right by us. Sometimes he was very entertaining.

Dad liked to sing songs that had really dumb humor. It may have been something that went back to the dry English sense of humor. One song he used to sing was about three men who went hunting. It told a story and went on endlessly for many verses.

"Three men they went a huntin,'
But nothing could they find,
Until they came to a windmill,
And this they left behind.
The Englishman said it was a windmill,
The Scotsman he said nay!
The Irishman said it's a blamed good thing,
To chase the flies away."

Undoubtedly this song was passed down through the family. One has to wonder if it may have been something that Gideon, Harvey or Clark may have sung. Or did dad just make it up? Today this song would probably not be politically correct.

Photo by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick
Neva and Jim Sherman at Westport, WA in the summer of 1975.

Each of us children most assuredly has his or her own memories. And it is certain that each one is different. These memories shared here represent only one of those children's memories. And perhaps in some small way they shed a little light on the life of James Clark Sherman born into the ninth generation of the Honorable Philip Shearman.

Norma Jean spent her professional life as a Licensed Practical Nurse, worked in several hospitals in Alaska, Texas, Oregon, and Washington State, and is now retired. Two children, Penny Grace and Billy Joe, both died shortly after birth, and are buried in Wellington, TX. She later adopted two wonderful children, and all live in Grays Harbor County, WA. Norma was the one who always had a quarter to give, a shoulder to cry on, and a soft spot in her heart. She used to sing a song to Larry and me that we thought she made up just for us. It always sounded like this.

"Maresy (Margy) dotes,
And Larrsey (Larry) dotes,
And little lambsey divey."

Then we found out it was a real song,

"Mares eat oats,
And does eat oats . . .
And little lambs eat ivy."
And so on.

Norma is married to Howard Lavender and they reside in Grays Harbor County. Her children are Jenay and Jerry.

Elsie Mildred, who was named after aunt Mildred, has worked for many years both as a nurse's aide and as a ward clerk in two local Grays Harbor hospitals. She is also a grandmother and a great grandmother. Elsie married when I was about seven or eight, and she lived just down the street from us. My favorite memories of her are of going to her house and snuggling on the couch with snacks while listening to the Lone Ranger, Red Rider, The Shadow, and other radio soaps. She is married to Paul Hensley, and they and their children are a very close family. All but one live in Grays Harbor County. Elsie's children are Gladys, Ernie, Dale, Ruth, and Mary.

Grant Sherman retired after many years working for the Washington State Patrol. He will always be remembered as the one who taught me to wash and wax a car, and then how to drive. One time when I was almost sixteen he bought me an old 1947 Chrysler convertible that was in dire need of a paint job and a lot of other things, too. But I didn't care. Larry and I took it up into the hills behind the old gravel pit in South Aberdeen and drove it all over the old logging roads. One day all of the wiring burned up, so I sold it for $150. The man gave me fifty dollars and I never saw him or the car again. What I

wouldn't give to have that old car today! Grant and his wife Betty live in Pierce County, Washington. His children are Karen, Larry, Terry, and Triana.

Larry worked for many years at ITT Rayonier, Inc., in Hoquiam, Washington, and currently works for the local cable television company in Aberdeen. He was my best friend while growing up, and we remain close today. Larry married Joyce Plato from Hoquiam, and they have a very close family that resides in Grays Harbor County. His children are Larry and Stephanie.

Photo by Reggie Lutzvick Sr.
Grant, Elsie, Norma, Jim, Neva, Margaret, and Larry in about 1963 in South Aberdeen.

Dad is buried in Fern Hill Cemetery in East Aberdeen overlooking the Harbor. Neva Sherman resides in a nursing home in Hoquiam, Washington. Although she is without much memory of the past she sometimes shows her sense of humor and plays her pranks on other patients. As their generation has mostly ended, others are beginning, or like mine, are somewhere in between.

Chapter fourteen

Margaret Alice Sherman

1942 -

"Those who do not look upon themselves as a link connecting the past with the future do not perform their duty to the world."[1]

Margaret Alice Sherman (James, Myron, Clark, Harvey, Gideon, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) was born May 29, 1942 in Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, WA, and married December 5, 1959 in the Cosmopolis Gospel Chapel by Minister John Covert to *Reginald (Reggie) Thomas Lutzvick* of Hoquiam, Grays Harbor County, WA who was born October 1, 1940 in Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, WA and died January 7, 1992 in Seattle, King County, WA. They were amicably divorced in May 1974. Margaret was baptized on September 20, 1987 at St. Benedicts Episcopal Church in Olympia, Thurston County, WA. Margaret and Reggie had one son.

Reginald (Skip) Thomas Lutzvick II, *born October 28, 1960 in Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, WA.*

Life in South Aberdeen was very different than living in Junction city. For one thing, at first it was quite lonely without the usual friends being just down the street or next door. Another thing was that the neighborhood seemed very isolated and a million miles away from anywhere familiar. Many people got to wherever they were going by walking or by biking. Others took the city bus that stopped on the corner of Huntley and Evans streets. Making new friends was not easy at first, but in time many neighborhood kids became our close friends.

---

[1] *Daniel Webster.*

Being a teenager in the1950s in South Aberdeen was probably very much the same as it was anywhere else. Groups of teenagers would have Saturday night wiener roasts around big bonfires usually set by someone's dad. Scratchy sounding record players would be blaring music so loud that it could be heard all over the neighborhood. Everyone brought their 45 RPM records to play, and all would listen to the music of Tab Hunter, Johnny Mathis, Johnnie Ray, Paul Anka, Buddy Holly, Eddie Cochran, Pat Boone, The Shandrells, Frankie Avalon, Fats Domino, Jerry Lee Lewis, Little Richard, Bobby Darren, Gene Pitney, and of course Elvis Presley. Doing the shag, the bop, the hop, or the stroll on someone's lawn was commonplace.

Hearing music from that era today still brings back nostalgic memories of our teenage years spent in South Aberdeen, and it probably always will. That was, as some now muse, when music was at its best. The words were even understandable. In high-school Larry was in a trio called *The Rovers*, and they sang with a local group called *The Beachcombers*. *The Beachcombers* became a very popular northwest band and played at dances in many northwest cities. Sometime after my brother's group sang with them my friend Jo Celle Russell became their female lead singer. Today, with us all in our fifties, *The Beachcombers* have revived the old group, and they sing the old fifties songs at special events around the northwest. There seems to be some kind of fifty-fifty congruity there. Jo Celle is still singing with them. As they were back in the fifties they are in demand today, and it is not always easy to find a seat wherever they are playing.

Aside from the bonfires, wiener roasts, and dances, some of us would go up near the college to Swano Lake. It was built by the man who owned the land it was located on. While we were allowed to go to the lake, it was a huge mistake to go near his house. If anyone decided to take a short cut and strayed too close to his house, he would come out and explicitly remind them that it was off limits. Many of us learned to swim in that lake, and many hours were spent up there. One hot summer night a group went skinny dipping in the dark. The night was pitch black, and no one could even see their hand in front of them let alone anything else, but it really made everyone feel as though they had really gotten away with something.

Sometimes neighborhood kids would go up to lovers' lane to see if who they could catch there. It was a very long unlighted dark country block with only one house on the end of the street. It was almost a dare to see who would have the most nerve to walk the whole block in the dark. Thinking of that dark road is reminiscent of the neighborhood streets. There were few street lights back then, and many times a friend would walk someone home. The only problem was that, after about an hour of walking each other back and forth to their houses, someone's parent usually had to come outside and watch until everyone was back safely in their own yard.

For those born between WW II and the Korean Conflict, life was rather scary at times. The constant bomb practices were infinite testimony that all things in the world were probably not all right. Who could forget the wailing air raid sirens or the school teachers barking orders to;

"Get under the desk."
"Stand in a door way."
"Don't drink the water."
"If there is a bomb shelter, go there."
"Don't worry about your family. They will be doing the same thing wherever they are."

Many hours were spent in the woods, by the lake, or in a field pondering what life would be like after a bomb disaster. Everyone seemed to have their own idea of what would happen. Imaginative stories abounded about what people might look like and what the earth would be like if anyone survived a bombing. Night brought on stirring dreams of the enemy hiding in the large wood piles in the Junction City mills lying in wait to shoot everybody. And then later, just as all seemed safe, the Viet Nam War happened. And young American men were readily drafted.

Everyone lost friends in the war, and perhaps for the first time the reality of one's own mortality hit home. Lawrence, who was a good friend, died when his jet fighter crashed into the ocean. He was a wonderful, quiet, and kind young man who was destined for a great life. Clean cut, friendly, and charismatic, who would have thought that he would become a jet pilot and then die so young. Another young man was our neighbor Mike. He was a lot of fun, and his death shocked and saddened anyone who knew him. There were others that were lost to us, but these were the closest friends. Lawrence was a couple of years older and attended our church. Mike was a couple of years younger. Both were from South Aberdeen. Perhaps growing up in a small town where everybody knew each other heightened the enormity of facing death when it happened.

As noted earlier, church was a big part of the Sherman family, and all were expected to attend. Other expectations were also always present. While in junior high we were not allowed to wear lipstick, shave our legs, dance, or go to the movies. I skipped the lipstick for a time, sneaked shaving my legs, sat in the library during dance classes, and wondered if the walls would really fall in, or if the devil would strike out and grab me if I ever dared to step into a movie theater.

All in due time it became clear that religious home rule was like a big challenge to be overcome. Sneaking lipstick at school, but being careful to wipe it off before going home, became routine. Further, notes to the principal telling him to allow me to sit in the library during dance classes were *religiously* torn up, and I learned to dance. And then, sneaking into a movie theater with my friend Fran Capps to see, *On the Water Front* with Marlon Brando, became the *coupe d'etat*. But, at the time, it was certainly not easy to enjoy for fear that someone would tell. After the movie was over I went home, told the truth, and went to the movies whenever it was possible. There was no more sneaking.

Probably one the most memorable embarrassments directly relating to living a sheltered life happened while in the eighth or ninth grade at Miller Junior High School in

Aberdeen. The home room (the first class of the day) was located in the Miller Junior High School downstairs lunchroom. One day while bounding down the few stairs into the room it was quite noticeable that the girls at my table were crying and carrying on. Of course not wanting to be left out, I rushed over to see what was wrong. They told me that James Dean had been killed in a car accident. Of course, thinking it was a classmate, I could not remember exactly who he was. In truth, by not being allowed to go to movies, I had no clue who James Dean was. My friends were totally astounded upon learning this, and it was a long time before they let me forget it.

Photo by Reggie Lutzvick, 1969
Margaret Sherman Lutzvick with son Skip in San Francisco, CA.

Much has happened in life for me since those days. After dropping out of high school in September 1959, I married in December. Later, at the constant urging of a very caring high school counselor, Alice Caulkins, a two year regimen of night classes commenced and resulted in a high school diploma. After earning the diploma, more classes were taken and these ultimately resulted in an AA degree from Grays Harbor College in Aberdeen. Later, in 1991, at the age of 48, a Bachelor of Science degree at Southern Illinois University was earned.

Other than a formal education much of my life has been spent learning while wandering whenever time and money permitted. I have sailed England's Thames River and Germany's Neckar and Rhine Rivers (I lived on the Neckar for six months), eaten roast beef and yorkshire pudding in the English countryside and black forest cake in Germany's Black Forest, climbed Paris' Eiffel Tower and looked down upon the Seine, climbed many of Europe's castles and the wall surrounding Germany's ancient city of Rothenburg, ridden the rails through the Swiss Alps from St. Moritz to the Matterhorn in Zermatt, driven swiftly (understatement) on Germany's autobahn and gotten stuck in their stou (gridlocks), watched the sun set on the Pacific Ocean in Hawaii and cruised the Alaskan waterways.

I have also seen George Washington's home at Mt. Vernon overlooking the wide Potomac River, the battlefields of Gettysburg where our ancestors fought, Arlington National Cemetery where John F. Kennedy and the Unknown Soldier are buried, the Sherman House at Ft. Sill, OK where General Sherman was almost assassinated, the Alamo where Davey Crockett, Jim Bowie, Daniel Boone, and other famous men fought and died, and so much more of historic America. It is not easy to choose a favorite place in the world, because each place is unique for varying reasons. Suffice it to say that the memories of these trips have helped tremendously in producing this genealogy. Perhaps, as a friend recently remarked, ten years from now I will look back at this genealogy, and consider it the single most important thing that I ever did in my life.

Margaret Sherman Lutzvick in Rothenburg, Germany.

About twenty three years were professionally spent working in Washington State Community College accounting and administration. During and after that time, traveling about and working in Sherman genealogy have taken up my time. Although I miss my co-workers back at Centralia College, and my family and friends scattered about WA State, Texas is currently home until my probable return sometime in the future to Olympia, WA.

Chapter fifteen

The Sherman Chapters; Conclusion

"College isn't the place to go for ideas."[1]

It is generally understood that all good books must include a conclusion that somehow becomes the summation - or drawing together - of all that was written in the chapters before hand. This seems to have been the most difficult obstacle to overcome in completing this Sherman genealogy. After all, how does one summarize almost 900 years of one family's history?

Perhaps it is easiest to first explain that this entire genealogy was originally set to be nothing more than a family tree that would someday be stapled together and handed out to family members. There was no forethought of how to conclude it. Then, of course, things became a little more complicated than that. For example, what would become of the myriad of other information learned, compiled, sorted, filed, and stored? Then, what was thought of as a bright idea, I entered a graduate program where this Sherman genealogy work was approved to become my thesis. However, sensing that many months of other academic requirements would take entirely too much time away from the family history already started, I became a graduate school drop out. Writing our Sherman genealogy then began in earnest, and the outcome was this book, *Going to Palmyra; Sherman Deeds*. In the end, perhaps there are some events brought out that inspire concluding discussion.

One only needs to observe that, over the centuries, several things stand out in the preceding chapters of our Sherman genealogy. Take, for example, what has evolved over time spiritually, economically, and socially. If we compare those aspects of life between ancient and modern times, we may come to a better understanding of our ancestors of long ago and of ourselves in modern times. Consider, for instance, what has evolved spiritually.

---

[1] *Helen Keller.*

As in centuries ago when religion was fraught with schism over icons, worship practices, and the like, today's church is in turmoil over such problems as lifestyles, abortion, and prayer in schools. Indeed, there is even a current power play going on over who has control of the Christians in Estonia. One recent article[2] points out the seriousness of it all.

> "The general secretary of the World Council of Churches (WCC) has warned that unless a conflict between two of the world's most important Orthodox churches (The Russian Orthodox Church and the Ecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople.) is resolved quickly, the issue could have serious consequences for the future of international church relations. . . . At issue between the two churches is the question of which of them has jurisdiction over Orthodox Christians in Estonia."

It seems that there will never be an end to the debate of religious differences of opinions whether it is about social issues or about control. But, perhaps, the biggest difference between centuries ago and today is that there are now millions of people involved, rather than hundreds or thousands, each with his or her own thoughts on the issues. As well, decisions of the church and the methods of transmitting the outcomes are, of course, very different today than they were in earlier times.

In ancient times those in power discussed church problems and then ordered the people to follow whatever the prescribed outcome was, but today we have ecumenical conventions to democratically discuss, plan, and vote on strategies and policies. Further, long ago one would have to ride horseback, perhaps through the snow of winter or the heat of summer, to get the monthly chronicle before learning the latest issues of the church, but today newspapers are printed daily and delivered to the doorstep. Or perhaps they may tune into the nightly news. Finally, in ancient times communicating differences - spiritual or otherwise - amounted to hand carried messages by courier, but today anyone with access to the internet could know of the issues almost as soon as they occur. Overall, imagine what our ancestors, only one hundred years ago, would have thought of global access to spiritual or any other information as we do today by any one of the available media. It is certain that, if our progressive grandfather Myron were alive today, he would probably be an expert on the internet. Whether he would be discussing religion or banking, though, is another question. If there are still spiritual issues that divide the church, economic issues can be said to repeating themselves, too.

It appears that economics in today's world are deja vu of the last century. Today, many people are faced with much the same problems as Clark Sherman's generation was during the industrial revolution of the late 1800s. As with moving toward industrial professions then, our country is now in the throes of moving from the industrial

---

[2] *Ecumenical News International, April 1996.* Split Between Two Orthodox Churches 'Could Threaten' Ecumenical Relations. *Oklahoma's Mission/Episcopal Life newsletter. The Episcopal Diocese of Oklahoma.*

professions to the information age and the service sector. As exciting and innovative as the future seems, thousands of people are losing jobs due to down-sizing, automation, environmental concerns, and a myriad of other causes. Hardly a day goes by when there is not news of another layoff or a factory closure. This occurs in all types of businesses, but most of them are in industry.

Those raised to believe that they would always have their jobs in manufacturing are finding the door closed when they appear for work. And many are not prepared. Economically, these people potentially will never again have employment that paid what their prior job did, they face long-term financial ruin, they may never own a house, and many are forced to move back to the family home or to the street. Perhaps the next generation will somehow be more prepared, but for now, there are many people in the current generation who will be left out or caught in the middle, just as Clark Sherman was in the late 1800s.

One aspect of life that has probably changed the most is how society differs today from our ancestors. If we compare, for instance, what people did for fun in previous societies over the centuries, it says a lot about what has evolved socially. Take, for example, teenagers. Fun for teenagers and young adults in earlier times amounted to family gatherings, buggy rides with a beau, playing horseshoes, attending barn dances, throwing hat making parties, and making apple cider. In the 1950s teenagers ran around in little packs called *clics*, while today's teenage packs are called *gangs*. Today, teenagers are not allowed to *drag the Ave* like many of us did in the fifties and sixties (We in Aberdeen spent hours driving back and forth between Jack's Drive-In and the Tip Top Cafe). Indeed, in many cities today it is illegal for adolescents to be caught driving around the city after a given curfew. Today it may not be so much fun to be a teenager. Either young people are into drugs, carrying guns, joining gangs, or else the others are frightened of those who do those things. It seems like a no win situation.

Socially, today's teenagers probably are not so much different than all of those before them. They simply have a lot of energy to express and to look *cool* to their peers. Unfortunately, today's teenagers seem to have more access to all of the wrong things than their predecessors did. The biggest question is, what has happened over time? How did we get to this point? It is a disturbing issue that requires complex responses. Perhaps the answers lie somewhere deep in our past.

For centuries family and community were everything. Generally, families of the past lived, worked, played, fought, sorrowed, and rejoiced together. This created a great sense of stability and security. Today, with many single parents, two-income families, the necessity of commuting to some jobs, readily accessible transportation from coast to coast and from country to country, we are a nation of vagabonds never giving it a thought to up and leave our homes for a better job, for more opportunity, or for whatever reason. And in the wake of all of this our children are separated from all kinds of kin including aunts, uncles, grandparents, and cousins.

Certainly, our ancestors of the 1700s and 1800s left their homes for other parts, but generally they took as many of the family - parents, grandchildren, married siblings, nieces, nephews, and anyone else who wanted to go - with them. Sometimes even the neighbors moved with them. While our ancestors usually kept their own supportive communities and families with them wherever they went, we in today's society seem to just leave, and then we begin to search for the sense of community wherever we land. Sometimes we are lucky and find it, and sometimes we do not.

In conclusion, as we can see from the previous chapters, there are many things that our ancestors lived through that may yet be today's issues. But it should be remembered that, overall, throughout the religious chaos, the re-locations of families, the movement from tyranny to democracy, the hardships of normal living and of great wars, the excitement of inventions by great people, and the progress of a people who ultimately inspired and took part in forming our nation, have evolved and carried us forward to where we are today as a people. All can take heart to know that every generation before us had their obstacles to overcome. Our forefathers somehow muddled through it all. And we will, too.

Chapter sixteen

Family Sketches

This chapter, divided into three parts, provides very short sketches of some families studied while attempting to determine our Sherman genealogy. Facts given are based upon and derived from the same kinds of records and information found and used in describing our Sherman ancestors. Examples are wills, intestate administrations, census reports, property deeds, and historical accounts of Wayne County Residents.

It is important to include these people, as it may clarify confusion between some of the people named before in this genealogy. For example, there were several Gideon Shermans that were researched, and the following shows who they were or may have been. These sketches also provide further resource material for other Wayne County Sherman genealogists. As these are perused, notice the italicized names of the forefathers from which each descends, and then relate them back to individuals written about in previous chapters.

The first part of this chapter includes other Wayne County Shermans. Primarily, it shows several Gideons who kept appearing in the research.

The second part of this chapter includes famous Shermans such as Roger Sherman, General William Tecumseh Sherman, and James Schoolcraft Sherman. These are included primarily to show their relationships to this particular Sherman family, and to clear up any misinformation that has been passed along from one generation to the next. For example, some of our Shermans have believed that we were more closely related to General William Tecumseh Sherman than what we actually are.

The third section of this chapter includes a list of the Pratts buried in the little Sherman Cemetery found on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road. The Pratt family was researched as much as possible to determine if there was a relationship between the Pratts and the Shermans. It is thought that Harvey Sherman's mother was Thankful Pratt.

Again, there may be some genealogists who are interested in some of these families, and that is why they are included.

Other Wayne County Shermans

Gideon Cornell Sherman

1760 - 1813

Gideon Cornell Sherman, (John, John, Samuel, Philip) was born December 17, 1760 in Tiverton, RI, and died February 11, 1813 in Canandaigua, Ontario County, NY. He married September 8, 1786 *Ruth Lawton* who was born in Portsmouth, RI, 1766 and died after 1855 in Wayne County, NY. They had the following children.

> **Amy** Sherman, *b May 20, 1792, d February 15, 1832 in Wayne County, NY; m October 18, 1812 her cousin Alexander Sherman (Humphrey, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip).*
>
> **Ruth** Sherman, *b 1793; m 1812 her cousin Stephen Sherman (Humphrey, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip); m 2nd Dr. Samuel Moore.*
>
> **Susannah** Sherman, *b 1793; m Osbond Wilson.*

Gideon Cornell Sherman was the son of David Sherman's brother, John (Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip), and the first cousin to Humphrey Sherman and his brothers David and Gideon. In addition, two of Gideon's daughters married two of Humphrey Sherman's sons. Gideon died with no will in 1813, and Gideon Sherman, son of Humphrey, was the administrator. Although his children, at least his daughters, were documented by several genealogists, the intestate administration of his estate did not mention any of them by name.

In addition to his three daughters it is thought that Gideon Cornell Sherman may have had two sons born prior to 1800. One may be the Gideon Sherman who was born in 1790, died January 14, 1833, and is buried in East Palmyra cemetery near Humphrey Sherman (See later in this chapter).

Gideon and Ruth Sherman were early settlers in Canandaigua, Ontario County, NY. They came to NY sometime in the early 1800s. According to Revolutionary War

Gideon and Ruth Sherman were early settlers in Canandaigua, Ontario County, NY. They came to NY sometime in the early 1800s. According to Revolutionary War abstracts[1] he and his wife Ruth were from Portsmouth, RI. Several years after his death his widow Ruth Sherman, at the age of 74, applied for his pension in February 1840 from Wayne County, NY. It names his daughters Ruth (Sherman - Sherman) Moore and Susannah Osband. They later signed an affidavit on February 15, 1840 attesting that this was the widow of Gideon C. Sherman of Wayne County. The widow Ruth again applied in 1855 for his pension from Wayne County, NY, and the witnesses that time were Theodore Dickinson and Norman S. Osband. Ruth (Lawton) Sherman would have been 89 years old on the latter application.

* * *

Gideon Sherman

1765 - 1819

Gideon Sherman, was born in about 1765 - 66 and died February 11, 1819 in Wayne County, NY. He married Hannah _____ who was born in 1766 and died March 2, 1857 in Wayne County, NY.

This Gideon Sherman is still unidentified. He is buried in the East Palmyra Cemetery with Humphrey Sherman's family. Along with him is found a Hannah Sherman indicating that she was this Gideon Sherman's wife. No amount of research could identify this family, but it may be safe to assume that this may be another Rhode Island cousin who came to Wayne County after 1800.

Over the years Sherman genealogists assumed that this Gideon was Humphrey Sherman's brother by the simple virtue that he is buried in the East Palmyra Cemetery where Humphrey Sherman and his family are buried. There was found a Gideon Sherman born July 8, 1766 to Samuel Sherman (Samuel, Stephen, Eber, Philip) and Ann Congdon in Kingston, Washington County, RI. If this were Samuel and Ann's son, then this Gideon would have been 53 years and 8 months old at the time of his death. His relationship to Humphrey Sherman would have been third cousin.

* * *

[1] *White, Virgil D.* Abstracts of the Revolutionary War Pension Files. *National Historical Publishing Company. Pension Files. File # w19022, BLW#27593-160-55. page 3109.*

Gideon Sherman

1784 - 1824

Gideon Sherman, (Humphrey, David, Ebenezer, Samuel, Philip) born in 1784 probably in Cambridge, NY or in Tiverton, RI. He died in 1824 Palmyra, Wayne County, NY. He was married to *Sally* (*Salla*), and apparently had no children.

This Gideon died in 1824, and he had a will that mentioned no children. He left his estate to Sally, (Salla) his wife, and to many children of some of his siblings. Following is an abstract of Gideon's will.[2]

> "Gideon Sherman, town of Palmyra, being infirm in body. My wife, Sally Sherman, one-half interest of all real estate. My brother, Job Sherman, $300. Ira D. Sherman, son of my beloved brother, Alexander Sherman, $100. Durfee Sherman, Erastus Sherman, Abigail and Wilson O. Sherman, all children of above Alexander Sherman, $50 each at the age of 21. To Betsey Whipple, Samuel Sherman, and Durfee Sherman, my beloved brothers and sister, $50 in one year after my decease. Stephen Sherman Jr., son of my beloved brother Stephen, Stephen Sherman, $100. To Caroline Laws, one cow, one bed and bedding, one set of chairs, one table if she should live with my wife until she is eighteen years. Executor: Wife Sally, and Stephen. Trustees to fulfill all contracts which is now or may be made in the name of Gideon Sherman and Stephen Sherman for any lands or buildings or empower them to give good and sufficient deeds. 28 October 1824. Presented for probate 10 December 1824. P. 60"

Old newspaper reports indicate that Gideon was perhaps the most powerful and influential son of Humphrey Sherman. He was very active in local government, served on the highway commission for several terms, and was a member of the *Committee of Vigilance*.

It appears that in 1813 Gideon spearheaded what seemed to be a divisive legal action to gain control of his father Humphrey's assets by way of seeking guardianship of his younger minor siblings Samuel, David H., and Jacob after Humphrey's death in 1812.[3] The court of common pleas shows that Gideon, Lemuel, Job, Stephen, Alexander, and Durfee Shearman were on one side of the issue, while Samuel, David H. and Jacob were on the other side. The quest was to divide up Humphrey's property evenly between all of his children. Except, it seems, that some of the minors siblings' inheritance would

---

[2] *Tree Talks, Vol. 17, No. 1, March 1977. Wayne County, NY, page 46.*

[3] *Gaurdianship. Ontario Common Pleas. Ontario County Court Records, May 19, 1813. Commissioners Nathan Comstock, James Reeves, and George Culver.*

have to be managed by someone else. At stake were vast quantities of land that Yeoman Humphrey Sherman had diligently acquired during his life in Wayne County.

At first the petition seemed like it may have been just another legal activity that commonly occurs when someone dies and leaves minor children. After all, at least in Humphrey's case, he did have a will that specifically stated who should get what, so it did not seem that there was much to discuss or to divide. However, Humphrey's will must not have been explicit enough to prevent further intervention by his own sons. But the outcome was surprising.

After a court hearing and other legal actions, the court made its decision. On May 29, 1813 Judge William Rogers ruled that Gideon Sherman would be the legal guardian for only one minor, and that was Samuel Sherman. He was further ordered to give a security deposit of $1000. Oliver Clark, a relative of Lucinda (Clark) Sherman, became the legal guardian of the two remaining minors, David H. and Jacob Sherman. He was ordered to give a security deposit of $2000. It is not entirely clear exactly how Oliver Clark fit into the picture at all, and his involvement was most surprising. The court established five divisions of property for the sons of Humphrey Sherman, and they are as follows.

In the first division of assets Job, Gideon, Stephen, Alexander, and Durfee Sherman were given a part of the "home lot" containing one hundred twenty three acres and two rods. In addition they were given forty four acres and two rods of land near the widow Durfee. They were further given another six and one quarter of an acre of land originally sold to Humphrey Sherman by Oliver Clark. Finally they were given some other pieces of land. That leaves about one hundred eighty acres to divide between five sons or about thirty six acres each.

The second division of property gave Samuel Sherman fifty four acres of land in the "home lot" and twenty nine and three quarters acres of land on the south end of land that Humphrey had bought from John Manhart in 1808. His total land was eighty three acres.

The third division of property gave David H. Sherman seventy four acres of land in the "home lot."

The fourth division of Property gave Jacob Sherman one hundred and thirteen acres of land in the "home lot."

The fifth division of property went to Lemuel Sherman who was awarded one hundred and forty eight and one half acres of land near properties owned by John Franklin, Ira Stevens, and Samuel Cogswell less the amount of (fifty four acres) land awarded to Samuel Sherman or about ninety four acres.

In summary, Gideon got guardianship over Samuel and his fifty four acres, while Oliver Clark, a tailor, got guardianship over Jacob and David, and their one hundred eighty seven acres of land. Who knows what those in control used to determine who got what. But it was a fascinating document albeit quite difficult to read.

It appeared that Gideon Sherman became the family patriarch after Humphrey's death, and from perusing several LDS and library files on this family it seems as though he ran the Sherman business until his death in 1824. It was about that time when his uncles Gideon and David returned to Marion to live. Each of his brothers lived on their land in Palmyra until they died, leaving very few of Humphrey's descendants in Palmyra after the late 1800's.

Gideon Sherman is buried with the rest of his family in the East Palmyra Cemetery in Palmyra, NY.

* * *

Gideon Sherman

1790 - 1833

Gideon Sherman, born in 1790 and died in 1833 in Wayne County, NY. He was married to Mercy Eddy. (JHS)

Many Wayne County, NY and Sherman genealogists believed this to be a son of Humphrey Sherman, but he remains unidentified in this research. He may be one of the missing two sons that Gideon C. Sherman may have had.

This Gideon was married to Mercy Eddy in January 1816. Mercy was married first to David Eddy of Scipio, Cayuga County, NY, and they had children Owen and Lucy Eddy. David Eddy died in Scipio in 1813 according to his recorded will.[4]

It would not be unreasonable to think that this Gideon *could* be the son of Gideon Cornell Sherman. It is questionable how he came to be buried near Humphrey Sherman in East Palmyra, and not somehow be related. It could be that, if he were Gideon C. Sherman's son, he formed a close relationship with Humphrey's family through the marriages of his sisters to Humphrey's sons. Additionally, his father Gideon C. was Humphrey's cousin. Overall, it appears from historical accounts that these two families were close in the early 1800s. (Canandaigua is not that far from Palmyra.) Of course, this is pure speculation, and there is no proof at all that he is related to Gideon Cornell Sherman. If indeed he were the son of Gideon Cornell Sherman, however, it is

---

[4] *Tree Talks. Vol. 36. No. 1, March 1996. Cayuga County, NY, page 28.*

puzzling why the court would have appointed Humphrey's son Gideon over this Gideon to be the administrator of Gideon C. Sherman's Estate.

Widowed Mercy Eddy became a servant in the household of RI immigrant Samuel Palmer who was a painter in Palmyra (1855 Census, page 11, # 93).

* * *

John Sherman

1764 - 1832

John Sherman, (John, Joseph, John, Joseph, *Capt. John*) was born March 27, 1764 Shrewsbury, Worchester County, MA, and died November 28, 1833 Rose, Wayne County, NY. He married November 13, 1790 *Chloe Dickinson*, who was born November 21, 1768 Conway, MA, and died November 5, 1860 Rose, Wayne County, NY. They had at least seven children including the following.

> **Elias Dickinson** *Sherman, b 1794 Phelps, d September 28, 1832 in Galesburg, MI; m Wealthy Griswold.*
>
> **Charles B**. Sherman, *b December 12, 1804 Phelps, d February 9, 1883; m 1st Lucina Allen; m 2nd Charlotte J. Tyler. These are the parents of Ezra Sherman who died in the Civil War in Richmond, VA March 27, 1864.*

John Sherman was a celebrated Revolutionary War veteran, and his file card number at the National Archives in WA DC is 35437207 - 7167. He enlisted as a soldier from Conway, MA and served in the Army July 22, 1778 to November 1, 1780. A lodge in Rose, NY is named in honor of him. He moved from Conway to Phelps, Wayne County, NY in 1793 and then to Rose in 1811. According to military history,[5] his widow, Chloe Sherman drew $48 a year pension from March 4, 1848 until her death in 1860.

John Sherman's grandson, Ezra, is the same Ezra Sherman described in the Civil War section of the Chapter ten.

This family is well documented from Captain John forward to many of John and Chloe Shermans' great grandchildren.[6]

* * *

[5] *Clark, Lewis H. 1884.* Military History of Wayne County, NY. *Lewis H. Clark, Hulett & Gaylord Publishers. Sodus, NY, page 105.*

[6] *Munsell's Sons, Joel. 1968.* American Ancestry; Americans Whose Ancestors Settled in the US. (1796 -1894) *Genealogical Publishing Co. Baltimore, MD, pages 221-222.*

John W. Sherman

1806 - 1855

John W. Sherman, was born April 11,1806 probably in Oneida County, and died January 1874 in Rosalia, KS. He married April 26, 1831 in Williamson, NY Jerusha Smith Pratt of Pultneyville, Wayne County, NY. She died October 14, 1852 in Pultneyville, NY and is buried there in the Lakeview Cemetery.

This John W. Sherman seems to have been an enigma to many Sherman genealogists if some files in the Palmyra library and in various LDS film are considered. One person long ago thought that this John was her grandfather, and she submitted handwritten notes to describe several property deeds that show John buying property and moving about Wayne County.[7]

According to her notes John bought land in Williamson and in Pultneyville in 1833, and the deeds stated that he was from Palmyra or East Palmyra. Then one deed listed him as living in Phelps. He moved to Phelps in 1839 when he sold his land in Williamson. The notes show that John and Jerusha lived in Phelps until about 1845 when they moved to Ontario until his wife died in 1852. Then John moved with his brother Phineas Sherman to Iowa before 1855. Phineas remained in Iowa, and John moved to Kansas.

At one point this John was thought to have been the son of Gideon Sherman and brother of Harvey Sherman, but further records of him were as illusive in this research as they were in everyone else's previous research. The only link may be that the Pratts seemed so interrelated with the Clarks and Gideon Sherman's family. John's wife, Jerusha, was the daughter of Aaron Pratt and Jerusha Smith Brown Pratt of Pultneyville, NY.

Aaron Pratt was originally from MA. As stated earlier, many of the Pratts lived, died, and were buried (in the Sherman Cemetery) along the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road and included Ira, Abraham (who had lived on Eddy Ridge), and Sidney Pratt, John, James, Mary and other Pratts. According to dates on the Pratt Graves (see later in this chapter) it appeared that Mary Pratt was the mother of Abraham Pratt who was the father of Ira, John, James, and Sidney.

John W. Sherman is listed in the Military History of Wayne County, page 171, as a Captain in the military, but no record could be found about him in the military pension abstracts.

* * *

---

[7] *Palmyra King's Daughters Free Library. Plamyra, NY. Sherman file.*

Famous Shermans

Roger Sherman

1721 1793

Roger Sherman, (William, Joseph, Captain John) was born April 19, 1721 in Newton, Middlesex County, MA, and died July 23, 1793 in New Haven, CT. He married 1st November 17, 1749 Elizabeth Hartwell, and 2nd May 12, 1763 Rebecca Prescott. He had seven children by his first wife and eight children by his second wife.

Roger Sherman was well respected by both the public and by those in political office. Thomas Jefferson, President of The United States (1801 - 1809) once said of Roger that, " . . . He never said a foolish thing in his life." John Adams, President of the United States (1797 - 1801) said of him, " He was one of the most sensible people in the world, with the clearest head and steddiest heart." (FDS)

Roger Sherman was a most intelligent and industrious man who was involved in a diverse array of interests. For example, he wrote and published an almanac from 1750 to 1761. During that time he was admitted into the BAR in 1754. Other accomplishments included;

Representative to the State Assembly for New Milford, CT - 1755 - 1766
Congressional Representative - 1774 - 1791
U. S. Senator from CT - 1791 - 1793
Mayor of New Haven, CT - 1784 - 1793
Treasurer of Yale University for twelve years

And as if that were not enough, Roger Sherman was also a deacon of the United Congregational Church. As well, he was the only person to have signed all five of the

most important United States Congressional papers. They were as follows.

The Declaration of Independence

The Constitution of the United States

The Articles of Federation

The Bill of Rights

* * *

General William Tecumseh Sherman

1820 - 1891

William Tecumseh Sherman, (Charles R., Taylor, Honorable Daniel, John, Deacon John, Honorable Samuel) born February 8, 1820 Lancaster, OH, died February 4, 1891 New York City, NY. He married May 1, 1850 *Ellen Boyle Ewing*, daughter of the Honorable Thomas Ewing, then Secretary of the Interior. The marriage took place in the home of Mr. Ewing in Blair House on Pennsylvania Avenue with many prominent dignitaries and politicians present. They had eight children.

Maria Ewing Sherman, ("Minnie") *b January 20,1851, Lancaster, OH.*

Mary Elizabeth Sherman, ("Lizzie") *b November 17, 1852, Lancaster, OH.*

William Ewing Sherman, ("Willie") *b June 8, 1854, San Franciso, CA.*

Thomas Ewing Sherman, *b October 12, 1856, San Fransisco, CA.*

Eleanor Mary Sherman, *b September 5, 1859, Lancaster, OH.*

Rachel Ewing Sherman, *b July 5, 1861, Lancaster, OH.*

Charles Celestine Sherman, *b June 11, 1864, Lancaster, OH.*

Philemon Tecumseh Sherman, ("Cump") *b June 9, 1867.*

During his life time, William Tecumseh Sherman (WTS) kept detailed journals of his life that included events that occurred in his childhood. Other events included his entry into West Point Military Academy, his famous drive on

Atlanta City during the Civil War, all of the births and deaths of his children and other family members, and his retirement in New York City. In 1875 he published what is now called the first volume of his memoirs.[1] Subsequent to that in 1886 he published a revised edition of his memoirs and added volume two. What resulted was a literary classic which included Civil War battle maps, some letters from and to whom he wrote, a chronology of important events in his life, a complete index, notes to the text, and a lengthy appendix.

According to his memoirs Sherman, the son of Charles Robert Sherman and Mary Hoyt, was born a descendent of a long line of famous Shermans dating back to early Dedham, England. (See Appendix C - 1 for his lineage.) While still a young man in 1829 his father died, and his mother was left penniless with ten children to care for. Consequently, she had to separate her children. Among her children besides WTS were Charles Taylor, Mary Elizabeth, James, Amelia, Julia Ann, Lampson Parker, John, Susan Denman, and Frances Beecher Sherman.

The Honorable Thomas Ewing, who was an attorney, an active Whig in politics, and a Senator, took nine year old WTS in and raised him as his own. Thomas Ewings wife was Maria Boyle Ewing, and she died February 20, 1864. The Ewings ensured that Sherman had an proper education and even arranged an appointment to West Point. Later, in 1850. Sherman married Ewing's daughter Ellen Ewing. There marriage was marked by many moves about the country and many separations as Sherman became more prominent and important in military affairs.

General Sherman was both criticized and lauded for his war efforts depending upon who was observing. For instance, when he was heatedly criticized for his actions in the drive on Atlanta, he wrote to General Halleck.

> "If the people raise a howl against my barbarism and cruelty, I will answer that war is war, and not a popularity - seeking. If they want peace, they and their relatives must stop the war."

On the other hand, General Sherman was praised by other generals and Presidents alike for his victories. One such example was a letter written to him September 3, 1864 by Abraham Lincoln praising him for his feat in Atlanta.

> ". . . The marches, battles, sieges, and other military operations that have signalized the campaign, must render it famous in the annals of war, and have entitled those who have participated therein to the applause and thanks of the nation."

---

[1] *Sherman:Memoirs of General W. T. Sherman, 1990. (Notes by Charles Royster)The Library of America. Viking Press.*

Whether or not Sherman was the cruel blood thirsty tyrant that some in history have described him, or a man that grew more powerful and cynical with his times and experiences really does not matter today. What may matter more is that perhaps without his leadership in the Civil War, history may have been written much differently. According to his memoirs, Sherman feared anarchy as early as his childhood in Ohio when the British landed and the Indians revolted. Perhaps his military actions, no matter which campaign, was driven more by fear than by anything else.

General Sherman lived an extraordinary life. He was personally acquainted with congressmen, Presidents, other Generals, and just about anyone who was important in his time. As well, during his life time he traveled to Panama, all over the United States, and extensively in Europe. Of course, in the latter he visited as many battlefields as he could. And even in his retirement, congressmen and Presidents continued to seek his advice about everything from containing Indian uprisings to certain congressional bills. General Sherman retired to New York City in 1884 where he died in 1891.

* * *

James Schoolcraft Sherman

1855 - 1912

James Schoolcraft Sherman, (Richard Updike, Willette Helme, Robert, Jonathan Jr, Jonathan, Benjamin, Philip) was born October 25, 1855 in Utica, Oneida County, NY to Richard Updike Sherman and his wife Mary Frances (Sherman) Sherman. He married *Carrie Babcock* January 26, 1881 in East Orange, Essex County, NJ. They had the following children. (JHS)

Sherrill Sherman, *b May 1, 1883.*

Richard Updike Sherman, *b July 29, 1884.*

Thomas Moore Sherman, *b December 24, 1885.*

James Schoolcraft Sherman was most notable for being the 27th Vice President of the United States under President William Howard Taft for the term 1909 - 1912. He was educated at Hamilton College, admitted to the BAR in 1879, was the Mayor of Utica, NY, and served ten terms in the U. S. House of Representatives as a Republican between 1887 and 1891 and between1893 and 1909. He died suddenly October 30, 1912 just after being re-nominated for a second term.

* * *

Pratt Family

Wayne County Pratt Families

Along the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road in the little Sherman Cemetery outside of Marion, NY is where many of the Wayne County, NY Pratt family graves are located . The cemetery can be found next to the old Harvey Sherman farm. Many years ago someone in Wayne County went through the cemetery and listed all of the tomb stones that were still standing and/or could be read. Beginning with the oldest they read as follows.[1]

In one plot that seems to be the oldest the following were buried.

Brown Stone, **P.P.A** b, ? d 1813 (This is one of the earliest burials in the cemetery).

Brown stone, **T.M.O.D**, b 1738, d 1818 at the age of 80 years, and 3 months.

Mary Pratt, b1742, d October 6, 1828

Abraham Pratt, brownstone with initials **APD**; b 1773, d February 6, 1813.

James Pratt, brown stone, **J.T.D**, b 1806 or 1797, d June 5, 1816 at 10 or 19 years, 15 days old.

Barton Pratt, brown stone **B.P.D**, b 1801, d February 6, 1821 at 20 years.

In Memory of **Al**_____ **Pratt**, wife, June 11, _____.

---

[1] *These notes were taken from an old listing that was found in the Wayne County Historian's office. Visits to this cemetery in 1994 and 1995 found most of these stones missing or damaged beyond reading.*

In Memory of **Joel Pratt**, **Rebecca**, wife, d 3____, 18__.[2]

Other Pratt plots are as follows.

John Pratt, b 1784, d June 30, 1871 at the age of 86 years, 11 months, and 28 days old.

Mary Pratt, wife, b 1842, d August 21, 1867 at age 25 years. (Because of the birth date it would seem that this would be a daughter or else another Pratt wife).

Lydia, wife of **Issac Pratt**, b 1806, d October 5, 1844 at 27 years, and 10 months old.

Emma, daughter, b 1839 d April 23, 1844 at 4 years, 9 months, and 4 days old.

The initials engraved on the brown stones are most fascinating. They seem to relate to the initials of the individuals. For example, James Pratt is noted as J.T. D. What the "T" and the "D" stand for, though, is most behooving. Even more interestingly is what does the "D" that they all have stand for? Death? Time of Death? Place of Death? A place, such as T. M. Pratt (O. D.), of Dartmouth?

The reason that this particular family was intriguing, was because of the early burials of seemingly unrelated people to our Sherman family in the Sherman Cemetery. But there are explainable reasons for that.

First, the Pratts married Clarks and some early Clarks were buried in the Sherman Cemetery.

Second, this cemetery was located on the Clark property, but because Harvey Sherman lived right next to it many may have believed that it was on his land, and therefore the name, the *Sherman Cemetery*.

Third, because so many Pratts lived on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road it would seem natural to have found them buried there close to where they had lived out their lives.

But then another fascinating, "what if," occurred. What if Harvey Sherman's mother were a Pratt? Thankful Pratt. Myron did say in his memoirs that this was where his grandparents on his fathers side were buried, and there are no Ferris.' There are some Clarks, but Tom and Mary Clark could not be located. That does not mean that they were

[2] *A Joel Pratt, born in 1752 in MA, married Mrs. Phoebe Kilborn May 2, 1835.*

not buried there. It just means that their stones were no longer there when the list above was made.

The Pratt connection possibility to our family arose when a table was built to show who Gideon and Harvey Sherman's neighbors were over the period of 1800 to 1860 (See appendix B-3). In the process of gathering the data from old census reports, graveyards, and other sources, it became apparent that the Pratts probably lived along side Gideon as long as the Cogswells did. As we know, the Cogswells were related in at least one way by the marriage of Gideon Sherman's daughter Angelina to Samuel Cogswell. But the Pratt connection - other than their marriages to the Clarks - was not considered until only recently. It should also be noted that there were no Clarks found in Cambridge, NY, so it does not seem likely that the Pratts followed the Clarks to Wayne County, NY, but instead met and married them after arriving in Marion.

Further research of more old census reports and other documents showed that in 1790 Abraham Pratt lived in Cambridge, NY along with David Sherman. Although our Gideon was born in RI, he was raised primarily in Cambridge, so it seemed ironic, given the habit of families moving together during those times, that the Pratts would follow the Shermans to Wayne County if there were not some kind of relationship between them.

Another thing that peaked an interest was that the Pratt names included, Myron, James, Emaline, Alvira, and others. These are the same names as Harvey Sherman's children and some of his grandchildren. In retrospect, perhaps it was not the Clarks that they were named after, but instead, the Pratts.

It was quite customary, when some children married, to move the whole family to a new area. So it may be that Mary Pratt (1742 - 1828) and whoever T.M.O.D. was were the parents of Abraham, and they, perhaps, had a daughter named Thankful who may have married Gideon Sherman. There was not time to pursue the relationship for this genealogy, but it seems the only logical explanation of why all of the Pratts lived surrounding the Shermans on the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road, and then were buried right next to Harvey Sherman's house.

Appendix

Shearmans of Germany

© Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

Some Sherman genealogists believe that the original Shearman family came from northern Germany. Others believe that they actually came from the Rhineland which is located on the western side of Germany near France. This would make sense, because one early Sherman found in Westminster, England used the French spelling of Le Shearman.

Shermans of Yaxley, Dedham, and Ardleigh, England

© Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

This map shows where the Shearmans lived on the south east coast of England from about the eleventh century until the early 1630s. A very small village called Diss located just a little north of Yaxley also was home to some early Shermans.

Shermans Coast to Coast

© Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

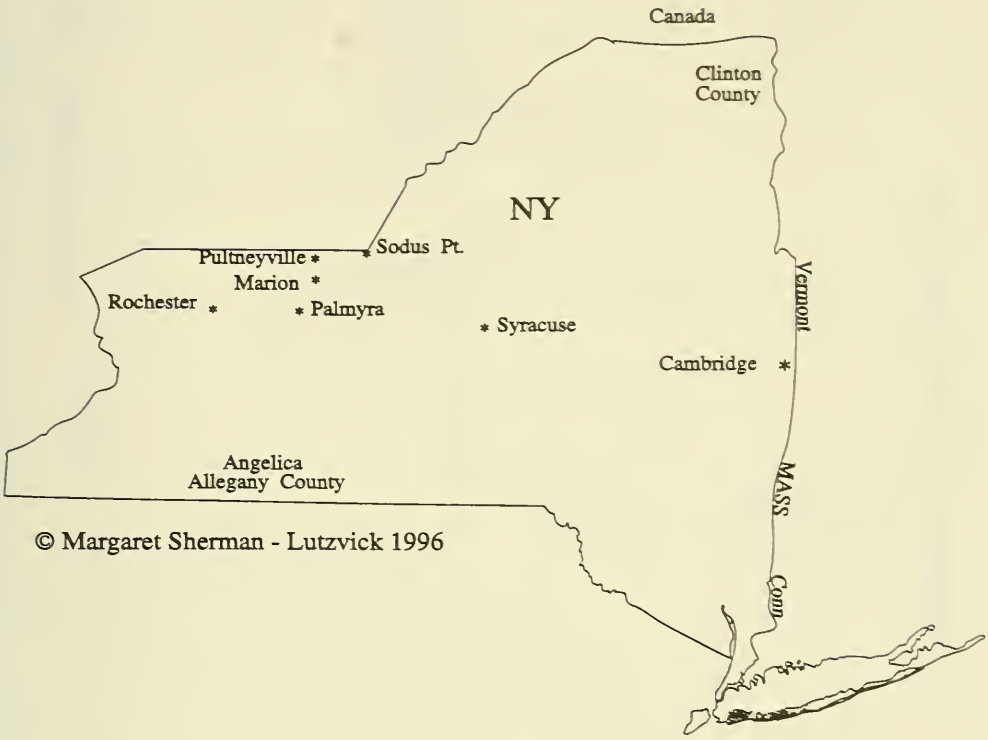
This map follows our Sherman family from MA to WA State. In 1633 Philip landed in Roxbury, MA and later he went to RI. In about 1785 his great grandson David went from Tiverton, RI to Cambridge, NY. In about 1797 David's son Gideon went to Wayne County, NY where he settled in Marion. Gideon's great grandson, Myron, left to teach in IL, traveled around some, and then went in about 1883 to Farber, MO. In 1899 Myron left MO for Endicott, WA. Sometime before the 1920s he moved to Grays Harbor County, WA where he settled and later died in 1947.

Shearmans 1630 - 1779 in Massachusetts and Rhode Island

© Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

This map shows where Philip Shearman first settled in Roxbury, MA in the early 1630s. He then removed to Portsmouth, RI where he lived out his life. His son Samuel was born there in 1648 and also lived in Portsmouth all of his life. Samuel's son Ebenezer was born there in 1701. Ebenezer removed to Tiverton, RI where his son David Shearman was born in 1733. David moved to Cambridge, NY in about 1785.

Shermans of New York State 1785 - 1883



The map of New York State shows where David Sherman moved in 1785 to Cambridge, Washington County, NY from RI. His sons Samuel, Humphrey, David, Ebenezer, William, John, and Gideon later left for Wayne County in the 1790s. All but Samuel, Ebenezer, and William settled in Marion and Palmyra. Gideon, his son Harvey, and his grandson Clark all remained in Wayne County their entire lives. Clark's son Myron left in about 1883.

Great grandfather Clark and great grandmother Lydia Maria Ferris were married in 1855 in Angelica, Allegany County in 1855. Clark died in Pultneyville, Wayne County in 1880.

One of David's sons, William, settled in Bolivar, Allegany County, NY where he died after 1832, Samuel settled in Herkimer County, and Ebenezer settled in Clinton County.

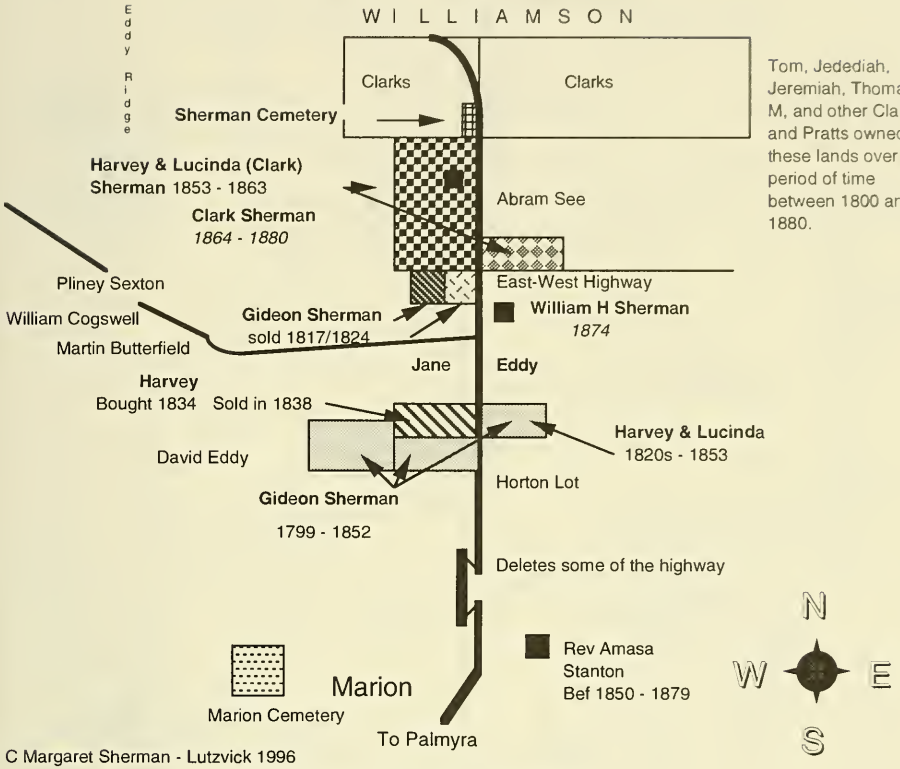
The Shermans of Washington State

1899 - 1996

© Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

This map shows where the Sherman family has resided over the past 97 years. While grandfather Myron originally went to Endicott in the late 1800s most of our Sherman family lives in the Grays Harbor area. Other Sherman descendants reside in various other cities in WA, OR, and Idaho.

1799 - 1874 Pultneyville Road



1799 - 1874 Land Deed Activity

Gideon and Thankful Sherman - 1817 Sold to Joseph Penwell. (10 Acres)

Gideon and Nancy Sherman - 1824 Sold to Samuel Springer. (10 Acres)

Harvey and Lucinda Sherman - 1838 Sold to John W. Williams. (27 Acres of inherited land)

Harvey and Lucinda Sherman - 1849 Bought from Pliney Sexton and Martin Butterfield. (96+ Acres)

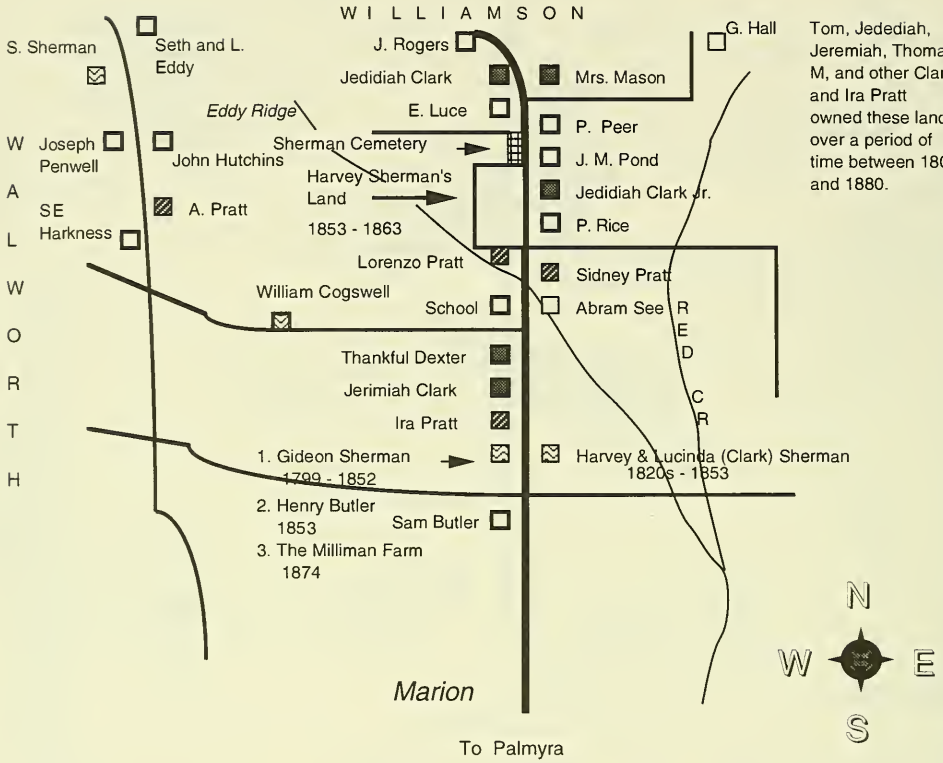
Harvey and Lucinda Sherman - 1858 Buy from Ira Pratt. (30 Acres) Later, in 1864, Clark Sherman buys all of Harvey's land from his estate. (126+ Acres)

Gideon and Nancy Sherman - 1842 Sold to William B. Cogswell and Samuel Springer. (91+ Acres) Some of this land was originally purchased from Humphrey Sherman in 1799.

The Clark Family owned this property for over 50 years. In 1843 Jedediah Clark Sold to Ira Pratt, reserving out the small existing cemetery that has always been known as the Sherman Cemetery. (See below) However, only Clarks are buried there. Also found there are many Pratts, Penwells, and Hutchinsons.

Sherman Cemetery

1853 Map of the Palmyra to Pultneyville Road



Tom, Jedediah, Jeremiah, Thomas M, and other Clarks and Ira Pratt owned these lands over a period of time between 1800 and 1880.

This map shows the close proximity of Harvey and Gideon Sherman until Gideon's death in 1852. Gideon's daughter, and Harvey's sister, Angelina married Samuel Cogswell son of William Cogswell. All of the Clarks are Lucinda (Clark) Sherman's family. The Pratts are related to the Clarks and may be related to the early Shermans as well.

Notice that Gideon Sherman was *the* pioneer in 1799 who settled on what was later called the Milliman Farm in the late 1800s. Also, Harvey and Lucinda lived on Gideon's land until at least 1853 when they moved north on the Pultneyville to Palmyra Road.

The section of land shown above on the Pultneyville to Palmyra Road is found in the 3rd range of lots, twp #13.

- Clark family and related Clark family homes.
- Sherman Family Homes and others related to them.
- Pratt family homes.
- All others who may or may not have been related to the Shermans and Clarks.

C Margaret Sherman - Lutzvick 1996

Rhode Island Births of Gideon Shermans

SON	PARENTS	BIRTH	RI BIRTHPLACE Co.	City	DOD	DEATH LOCATION (Various Sources)	SPOUSE (From JHS/Various Sources)
Gideon	Ebenezer/Rebecca Lawton	1734	NP,	Portsmouth			
Gideon	Jonathan/Mary	10/25/1741	WA,	S. Kingston			
(a)Gideon Cornell	John/Abigail	12/17/176	NP,	Portsmouth	2/11/1813	Canandaigua, Ont. Co, NY	Ruth Lawton
Gideon	Jonathan/Sarah	2/22/1763	WA,	S. Kingston			
Gideon	Samuel/Anna (Congdon)	7/8/1766	WA,	S. Kingston	(Poss)2/11/1819	Possibly E. Palmyra, NY	Hannah b 1766 (From Gravestones)
(b)Gideon	**David/Ruth**	**1778**	**Newport,**	**Tiverton**	**1852**	**Marion, Wayne Co, NY**	**1st Thankful; 2nd Nancy Lake**
Gideon	Robert/Honor	11/22/1781	Wa,	Exeter	1/30/1851	Perry, Wyo Co, NY	Margaret Reynolds
(c)Gideon	Humphrey/Mary (Durfee)	1785	Newport,	Tiverton	11/25/1824	E. Palmyra, Wayne Co, NY	Sally or Salla (From his Will.)
Gideon	Unknown	1790	RI or Cambridge,	NY	1833	E. Palmyra, NY	Mercy Eddy (Jan. 1816) (JHS)
Gideon	Samuel/Mary (Dawley)	7/8/1795	WA,	Exeter	10/29/1825	S. Granville, WA County, NY	Elizabeth Dawley, Exeter, RI 1815
Gideon	Samuel/Susannah	10/1/1795	NP,	Portsmouth			Betsey Brownell in Little Compton.
Gideon Austin	Wanton/Sarah	2/28/1797	WA,	Exeter	8/27/1865	RI	Abigail Wilcox/Seraphina Thurber

The above data was taken from various sources such as JHS, RVS, FDS, & LDS IG Files.

(a) This Gideon had a will dated 1813 that had, ". . . friend Gideon," (Son of Humphrey) as administrator.
Although the will indicated that he had children it did not name them. They would have been
too young to administer the will. It is known that he had daughters Ruth, Amy, and Susannah. (Two of them married Humphrey's sons.)
Note: Wayne County was Ontario County until 1823. The Will is in the Ontario County Archives.
This Gideon died in Canandaigua, NY. His daughter had a son Myron born and died 1823. Harvey named his 1st son Myron b 1824.

(b) The LDS IGI lists this Gideon as born in 1768. But Gideon is on 1790 WA Co. Census as under 16.
This Gideon appears on the 1850 census with wife Nancy Ann (Lake) both of RI birth. Children Sophia, Fannie, & Gideon H.
also appear. They lived across from Harvey & Lucinda Sherman in Marion, Wayne County, NY.

(c) This Gideon had a will dated in 1824 showing wife Salla and no children. He may have been born in Cambridge, NY.
Notes:
Gideon and Nancy Ann (Lake) had a son Gideon H. born 1837 in Wayne County, NY.
Harvey and Lucinda Sherman had a son Gideon born in Wayne County, NY in 1833.

Census Reports for Ontario and Wayne County, NY
Early Shermans 1800 - 1820[1]

Names	1800 Males Age 10	1800 Cen. No.	1800 Town	1810 Males Age 10	1810 Cen. No.	1810 Town	1820 Cen. No.	1820 Town
David Sherman's RI sons:[2]								
John*	1 und	346	Palmyra	2 und/2ovr	207	Palmyra	332	Palmyra
Humphrey*	4 und 3/ovr	346	Palmyra	2 und/1ovr	207	Palmyra	Deceased 1812	
(a) Gideon*	**1 und**	**342**	**Sodus**	**1 und/1 ovr**	**251**	**Williamson**	**333**	**Palmyra**
David*	0 und/ovr	344	Sodus	2 und	251	Williamson	332	Palmyra
Gideon (Humphrey's son)				Lived w/Humphrey			333	Palmyra
William*	2 und/1 ovr	342	Sodus	3 ovr	251	Williamson	073	Cato, Cayuga
Ebenezer*	Not in Ontario County			0 und 0 ovr	251	Williamson	448	Cha., Clinton
Others:								
Abraham (RI)		71	Albany	1 und	239	Sodus	6 Abrahams listed in NY	
James	not in Wayne County			2 und/2 ovr	260	Canandaigua	7 James listed in NY	
(b) John (MA)	1 und	480	Phelps	2 und/1 ovr	216	Phelps	Lived in Rose, NY	
Enoch	1 und	462	Jeruselum	1 und/1ovr	154	Otsego Co.	660	Franklin County
Ezeikel	2 und	458	Jeruselum	2 ovr	175	Jeruselum	Not in New York	

* All are brothers and the sons of RI David and Ruth (Beadon) Sherman of Cambridge, WA County, NY.
(a) This Gideon was a pioneer to and always resided in Wayne County, New York as Harvey did. He is the only possibilty to have been Harvey Sherman's father. He moved briefly to Palmyra before 1820, but returned to Marion where he lived the rest of his life.
(b) This is the John Sherman who married Chloe Dickinson. Their genealogy is well documented.

---

[1] *Names included are those early Ontario County Sherman men who appeared on the 1800 census reports and then showed that they had sons under 10 in 1810. Exception is Ebenezer to show that he lived along with his brothers in Sodus (Williamson,Marion) before resettling elsewhere.*

[2] *There were several of Humphrey's sons listed such as Job, Lemuel, and Samuel. But none of them were Harvey's father.*

Fifty Years of Neighbors - Marion, NY

Sodus		*Williamson*		*Palmyra*		*Marion*		*Marion*		*Marion*		
1800		*1810*		*1820*		*1850*		*1855*		*1860*		*Died*
David Sherman	**#344**	**David Sherman**	**#251**	**David Sherman**	**#332**	**David/Elizabeth Sherman**		**David Sherman**		**David Sherman**	**#526**	1865
William Sherman	**#342**	**William Sherman**	**#251**	**Left Wayne County**								1817
Gideon Sherman	**#342**	**Gideon Sherman**	**#251**	**Gideon Sherman**	**#333**	**Gideon/Nancy Sherman**	**#1435**					1852
		Ebnzr. Sherman	**#251**	**Went to Clinton Co.**								
William Cogswell	#342	William Cogswell	#251	Still in Marion								1868
Wllm. Cogswell Jr.	#342	Wllm CogsWell Jr	#251	Still in Marion		William/Eliza Cogswell	#1438	W/Eliza Cogswell	#356	W/Eliza Cogswell		1887
Pliney Sexton	#342	Pliney Sexton	#251									
Sam Caldwell	#344	Sam Caldwell	#251									
		Joseph Penwell	#251	Still in Marion		Joseph Penwell		Joseph Penwell				1859
		Jesse Eddy	#239									
		Samuel Eddy	#254	Jane Eddy (In Marion)								1840
		David Eddy	#254	Still in Marion								1840
		Seth Eddy	#254	Still in Marion								
		Chester Eddy	#254	*(Humphreys' sons/oth.)*								1859
				Job Sherman	#332							1842
				Gideon Sherman	#333							1829
				Gideon Sherman	#333							1824
				John Sherman	**#333**							1827
				Merrill Sherman	#333							
				Samuel Sherman	#333							1877
						Harvey/Lucinda Sherman	#1448	Harvey Sherman	#362	Harvey Sherman	#509	1863
						Myron/Harriett Sherman	#1453	Clark Sherman	#362	Clark Sherman	#510	1880
										Wllm. H. Sherman	#510	1894
						Jeremiah/Betsey Clark	#1432	Jeremiah Clark	#376	Jeremiah Clark	#510	1864
						EzeikelHarriett Clark	#1433	Ezeikel Clark		Ezeikel Clark	# 504	
						Thankful Dexter	#1447	Thankful Dexter	#354			
						Thomas/Charity Clark	#1447					
						Jedediah/Arminda Clark	#1447	Jedediah Clark	#353			1859
						Ira/Jemimia Pratt	#1436	Ira/Jemima Pratt		Ira/Jemima Pratt	#522	
						Robert A. Green	#1441					
						Benjamin/Lativa Green	#1443					
						Ira Green	#1445	Ira Green		Ira Green		
						David Green	#1458	David Green		David Green		
						Elias/Mercy Durfee	#1465					
						Abram See		Abram See	#355	Abram See		
								James Tassel	#337	James Tassel		1872
								Samuel Cogswell	#366	Samuel Cogswell		1872
								Amasa Stanton		Amasa Stanton		1879

Note: RI David and Ruth Sherman's sons in bold.
Numbers refer to Census Numbers.

97-A

Shearman David

Waterman's
Rhode Island Regiment.
(Revolutionary War.)

CARD NUMBERS.

1	39186253	20	
2		21	
3		22	
4		23	
5		24	
6		25	
7		26	
8		27	
9		28	
10		29	
11		30	
12		31	
13		32	
14		33	
15		34	
16		35	
17		36	
18		37	
19		38	

Number of medical cards herein.....

Number of personal papers herein .....

Book Mark: .....

See also.....

.....

S | Waterman'e Regiment | R.I.

David Shearman

(Revolutionary War.)

Appeare on a

PAY ABSTRACT
of Capt. Squire Millerd'e Company in
Col. Waterman'e Regiment.

for the month of October, 1777.

Daye eervice 30

Remarke:

Swain

Copyiet.

This Indenture, made the twenty eighth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine, between Humphrey Shearman of the town of Palmyra, County of Ontario, and State of New York, yeoman, of the first part, and Gideon Shearman, of the same place, farmer, of the second part, Witnesseth, that the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred dollars, to him in hand paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged, have granted bargained, sold, remised released aliened and confirmed; And, by these presents, doth grant, bargain sell remise release, alien and confirm unto the said party of the second part, in his actual possession now being, and to his heirs and assigns forever, all that piece or parcel of land, situate in township No. thirteen, in the second range of townships, in Phelps and Gorhams purchase, in the county of Ontario, and State of New York, being the north part of lott No six, in the third range of lotts in Joseph Colts survey, begining in the northeast corner of said lott, at a stake and stones, thence west in the north line of said lott seventy nine chains and seventy five links, to a stake and stones, in the northwest corner of said lott thence south, twelve chains and fifty four links, to a stake and stones, standing in the northwest corner of land this day deeded to William B. Coggeshall, from the said Humphrey, thence east, on the north line, of the aforesaid land, seventy nine chains and seventy five links, to a stake and stones, thence north twelve chains and fifty four links, to the place of beginning, to contain one hundred acres of land. Together with all and singular, the hereditements and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents issues and profits thereof: And all the estate right title interest claim or demand whatsoever, of the said party of the first part, either in law or equity, of in and to the above bargained premises, with the said hereditaments and appurtenances. To have and to hold the said herein above described land and premises to the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, to the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof, of the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said party of the first part, for himself his heirs executors and administrators, doth covenant grant bargain promise and agree, to and with the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, the above bargained premises, in the quiet and peacable possession of the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns against all and every person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim the whole or any part of the above mentioned and described premises, will forever warrant and defend. In witness whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of Sardon Durfee, John Crooke. — Humphrey Shearman (seal)

1801

Ontario County ss: Be it remembered, that on the twentyninth day of May, in the year one thousand eight hundred and one, came before me Moses Atwater, one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas in said County, Humphrey Shearman known to me to be the same person described in said Instrument, who acknowledged he signed sealed and delivered the within instrument as his free act and deed, for the uses and purposes therein expressed. I having Inspected said Instrument, and on inspection thereof, finding no erasures or interlineations do allow it recorded.

Moses Atwater.

State of New York, County of Ontario } ss: I, Charles Crane, Clerk of the County of Ontario, do hereby certify, (Seal) that Moses Atwater, Esquire whose name is subscribed to the certificate of acknowledgment or proof of the instrument in writing hereunto annexed, was at the date of said certificate a Judge of the Court, in and for said County, commissioned and sworn, and legally authorised to take the same: And that I am well acquainted with his handwriting, and verily believe his name so subscribed to be his proper hand and signature. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name, and affixed the seal of the Court of Common pleas of said County at my office in Canandaigua, this twenty fifth day of January, A.D. 1834

F. J. B. Crane, Dep. Clerk.

A true copy recorded January 28. 1834 at 12 O'Clock M.

Cullen Foster Clerk

REQUEST FOR CO-ADMINISTRATION. PRINTED AT THE OFFICE OF THE LYONS REPUBLICAN.

SURROGATE'S COURT.

IN THE MATTER OF THE ESTATE OF Henry S. Sherman LATE OF Macedon IN THE COUNTY OF Wayne N.Y. DECEASED.

I, Lucinda Sherman who am entitled to the sole administration on the estate of the said Henry S. Sherman deceased, do hereby consent and request that Clark Sherman of the town of Macedon Wayne in the county of Wayne and State of New York be joined with me in the letter of administration to be granted on the estate of the said deceased

Dated Macedon January 13 1864

IN PRESENCE OF

Lucinda Sherman

Clark Sherman

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss:
WAYNE COUNTY, }

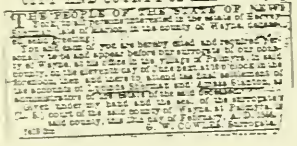
Clark Sherman of Macedon in Wayne County being duly sworn says that he saw Lucinda Sherman named in the foregoing consent and request, subscribe the same; and that the deponent did also at the same time subscribe his name thereto as a subscribing witness.

Sworn this 13 day of January 1864, before me.

Clark Sherman

Amasa Stanton Notary Public in and for Wayne County

State of New-York, } ss.
CITY AND COUNTY OF ALBANY.



George W. Quackenbush, of the city of Albany, being duly sworn, says that he is a Foreman in the office of the ALBANY EVENING JOURNAL, the State Paper, published in the city of Albany, and that the Notice, of which the annexed is a printed copy, has been regularly published in said ALBANY EVENING JOURNAL, once in each week for three months successively, commencing on the Nineteenth day of February 1864

SWORN BEFORE ME, THIS 19th DAY OF May 1864

Geo. W. Quackenbush

Th. Jen Eyck

Commissioner of Deeds.

PETITION FOR ADMINISTRATION.

To the Surrogate of the County of Wayne:

The petition of Lucinda Sherman respectfully showeth:

That Harvey Sherman died April 18 A.D. 1863 at a Marion Wayne County and State of New York on or about the 18th day of April 1863. That the said Harvey Sherman was an inhabitant of the said County of Wayne on or immediately previous to his death: That no last will and testament of the said deceased has been found or discovered, to the knowledge of your petitioner, and your petitioner believes that the said Harvey Sherman died intestate: That your petitioner has, to the best of her ability, estimated and ascertained the value of the personal property of which the said deceased died possessed, and that the same does not exceed the sum of about five hundred dollars:

That the said intestate left a widow Your petitioner Lucinda Sherman and left next of kin, whose names and places of residence are as follows:

Myron F Sherman Grand Rapids Michigan
Alvira Howell wife of Gideon Howell of this County
James B Sherman of Wayne County New York
William H Sherman " " " "
Clark Sherman " " " "
George A Sherman in service of U.S. in Virginia
Howard M. Sherman Marion Wayne County N.Y.
Emma L Sherman Marion Wayne Co. N.Y. 20 years of age April 24 A.D. 1863

Your petitioner further showeth, that she is of full age; and prays that letters of administration may be granted to her of the goods, chattels, and credit of the said deceased.

And your petitioner will ever pray, &c.

Dated this Thirteenth day of January 1864

Lucinda Sherman

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss:
WAYNE COUNTY, }

On this 13 day of January 1864, before the undersigned Notary Public of the County of Wayne, personally appeared the above named petitioner, who being by me duly sworn did say that she had heard read the foregoing petition by her subscribed, and knew the contents thereof, and that the same is true of her own knowledge, except as to the matters therein stated to be on information and belief, and as to those matters she believes it to be true.

Amasa Stanton Notary Public in and for Wayne County

WAYNE COUNTY—ss:

I Lucinda Sherman do solemnly swear and declare that I will well, honestly and faithfully discharge the duties of administratrix of the goods, chattels and credits of Harvey Sherman deceased, according to law.

Sworn this 20 day of January 1864 before me.

Lucinda Sherman

PETITION FOR FINAL SETTLEMENT. Printed at the Office of the Lyons Republican.

To the Surrogate of the County of Wayne:

The petition of ~~[illegible]~~ Amasa Stanton respectfully showeth that he is duly qualified and appointed by the Surrogate of the County of Wayne, as Administrator of Goods Chattels & Credits of Harvey Sherman late of the town of Marion in said County, deceased, on the 18 day of April 1862, and that eighteen months and upwards have expired since such appointment.

Your petitioner further shows that immediately after his appointment as such Administrator he entered upon the duties of the trusts thereof, and that he is prepared to render a final account of his proceedings as such Administrator

Your petitioner further show, that Clark Sherman Myron F. Sherman Wm Sherman James B. Sherman George Sherman Howard M. Sherman Alvira Howell Emma S. Sherman heirs of the said deceased ~~infant under the age of twenty-one years, and has no general guardian.~~ are all of full age

Your petitioner therefore prays that a Citation may issue out of and under the Seal of this Court, to be directed to all persons interested in the estate of the said Harvey Sherman deceased, requiring them to appear in this Court on a certain day to be therein specified, to attend the final settlement of the accounts of your petitioner, ~~as such~~ ~~aforesaid, and that some suitable person may be appointed special guardian to appear for the said infant, and to take care of interest in the premises.~~ And your petitioner will ever pray, &c. Dated this 9th day of February 1866

Amasa Stanton

WAYNE COUNTY—ss: Amasa Stanton petitioner above named, being duly sworn, says, that the facts stated in the foregoing petition by him subscribed are true.

Amasa Stanton

Sworn this 12th day of February 1866, before me.

Chas M Lawton
Notary Public Wayne Co

I hereby consent to appear and act as special guardian of the infant named in the foregoing petition, in the matter therein mentioned. Dated this ..... day of 186

In presence of .....

WAYNE COUNTY—ss: ..... being duly sworn, says that ..... is acquainted with ..... in the foregoing consent named, and was present and saw ..... subscribe ..... name thereto.

Sworn this ..... day of ..... 186 , before me.

Harvy Sherman in acc with B Smith

1853		See settlement of all acc Feb 8th 1853	
March	2	Set 1 Shoe corks	19
April	5	Sharp drills	25
June	24	Sharp drills	13
"	28	2 N Shoes	38
July	2	Set 1 Shoe	13
" "	"	Set 4 Tires Iron Bolts	1 75
"	10	Sundrys	1 25
"	15	Iron 4 Stake	38
"	"	2 Bolts in Seams	13
"	20	Set Shoe fore	19
"	26	4 N Shoes	1 25
"	31	2 N Shoes Set 1	75
Aug	5	Set 1	13
"	16	Plow Bolt 3 N Shoes	29
"	18	Set 2 Shoes	25
Sept	1	Set Shoe 2 N Shoes	63
Oct	28	Back Shoes	88
			8 96
1854			
Aug	28	Shoe Horse	19
Sept	5	Set 2 Shoes	25
Dec	1	Corks & N Shoes	1 50
1855		~~[illegible]~~	1 94
Jan	1	Set Cork 1 2 Shoes	2 04
"	10	[illegible] King Bolts	40
"	25	[illegible]	1 00
Feb	25	1 N Shoe	31
			3 75
1856			
May	1	Fix up Shaft	19
June	20	Sundrys	44
1857		0 0 0 0	
			53
			$15 18
1858 Feb	1	1 N Set corks [illegible]	1 94
	27	[illegible]	60
			$2 54

		Amt brot up	15 18
		2 Changes [illegible]	2 54
Apl	3	[illegible]	38
	9	2 N Cork 2 [illegible]	88
	27	Sundrys	89
May	8	Set Shoes	19
June	5	Cork 2 Set 2	63
July	20	4 N 2 [illegible]	1 63
Aug	25	Sundry	73
Sept	4	Sundrys	1 88
	15	Set Shoe	13
Oct	25	Cork Set Shoe	19
Nov	1	2 N Set 1	79
			$10 86
Jan	19	1859	
"	"	1 N Cork & Mend Knee	2 01
Feb	5	Mend Fork [illegible]	50
"	10	Repr Sleigh Set Shoe	63
March	10	Set 1 cork 1	29
April	15	Set 2 corks	31
"	25	Mend Stand Fork	13
"	31	Set 3 mend clips	1 26
May	5	N S —	31
"	12	1 N Set 1	44
"	20	Mend Sleigh cork Shoe	57
	29	Cork Set	19
June	1	Hoop Drills etc [illegible]	1 13
	9	Set 2	25
July	13	Set 3 [illegible]	1 50
Oct	20	Mill Hoe	13
Nov	1	Mill Hoes	25
Dec	10	5 - 15 Corks	2 13
	20	Iron Sleigh bolts	75
			12 78
		Sight to 1860	$38 82

(Record continued.)

Furloughed Octo. 31', 1864, for 15 days; returned Jany 11, 1865; deserted ...., 186 ; Surgeon's Cft's on file, dated Nov. 12th 64, Nov. 29th 64 and Dec. 16th 64 recommending extension of furlough.

Sent to Camp Distribution Va. Jany 14th 65

Enrolled as George N. Sherman Pvt. 111 N. Y. Inf.

Borne on Rolls of Co. as George A. George A. & George M. Sherman

No other man on rolls to whom this report can refer

[illegible] 656,746 Rec. A. G. O. Aug. 2, 88, 2d [illegible] Aug. 2 [illegible]

Ret'd (Thru [illegible]) Sep. 19. 88.

Copied by 8.27.88

Adjutant General's Office,

August 30, 1888.

This is accepted as referring to George N. Sherman

Co. "A", 111 Reg't, N.Y. Inf.

and records will be corrected accordingly.

....

Assistant Adjutant Gen'l.

CASUALTY SHEET.

Name, G. A. Sherman

Rank, Pvte., *Company* A., *Regiment,* 111th N. Y.

Arm, Infty., *State,* N. Y.

Place of casualty, Battles of Gettysburg, Pa.

Nature of casualty, Wounded.

Date of casualty, ?

FROM WHAT SOURCE THIS INFORMATION WAS OBTAINED.

Nominal List

~~Report~~ of Killed, Wounded, and Missing of the 111th N. Y. Regiment, 3d Brigade, 3d Division, 2d Army of the Potomac Corps, dated Ad. Grs. 3d Brig., 3d Div., 2d A. C. Camp near Sandy Hook Md., July 16/63. Sgd. James M. Bull, Lt. Col. 126th N. Y. Vols. Comdg. Brig. Ind. 13, No. 2, pg. 8.

Smith Thompson
Clerk.
Nov. 1/84

Era. T. & W.

3–173.

E Div. M.W.M. Ex'r.

Ctf. No. 489,019.

George N. Shuman

Co. A, 111 Reg't N.Y. Vol. Inf.

Department of the Interior,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

EAST DIV. 1 1897 RECEIVED

Washington, D. C. September 20, 1897.

SIR:

Will you kindly answer, at your earliest convenience, the questions enumerated below? The information is requested for future use, and it may be of great value to your family.

Very respectfully,

Commissioner

Mr. Geo. N. Shuman

Lyons,

Mich.

No. 1. Are you a married man? If so, please state your wife's full name, and her maiden name.

Answer: No

No. 2. When, where, and by whom were you married? Answer: No

No. 3. What record of marriage exists? Answer: No

No. 4. Were you previously married? If so, please state the name of your former wife and the date and place of her death or divorce. Answer: No

No. 5. Have you any children living? If so, please state their names and the dates of their birth. Answer: No

Date of reply, Sept 24, 1897. George N. Shuman (Signature.)

CLASS E unp. No. 294795

Copyright Office
Of the United States of America
THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.
* * * WASHINGTON * * *

Certificate of Copyright Registration

This is to certify, in conformity with section 55 of the Act to Amend and Consolidate the Acts respecting Copyright, approved March 4, 1909, as amended by the Act approved March 2, 1913, that ONE copy of the musical composition named herein, not reproduced for sale, has been deposited in this Office, under the provisions of the Act of 1909, and that registration of a claim to copyright for the first term of twenty-eight years has been duly made in the name of

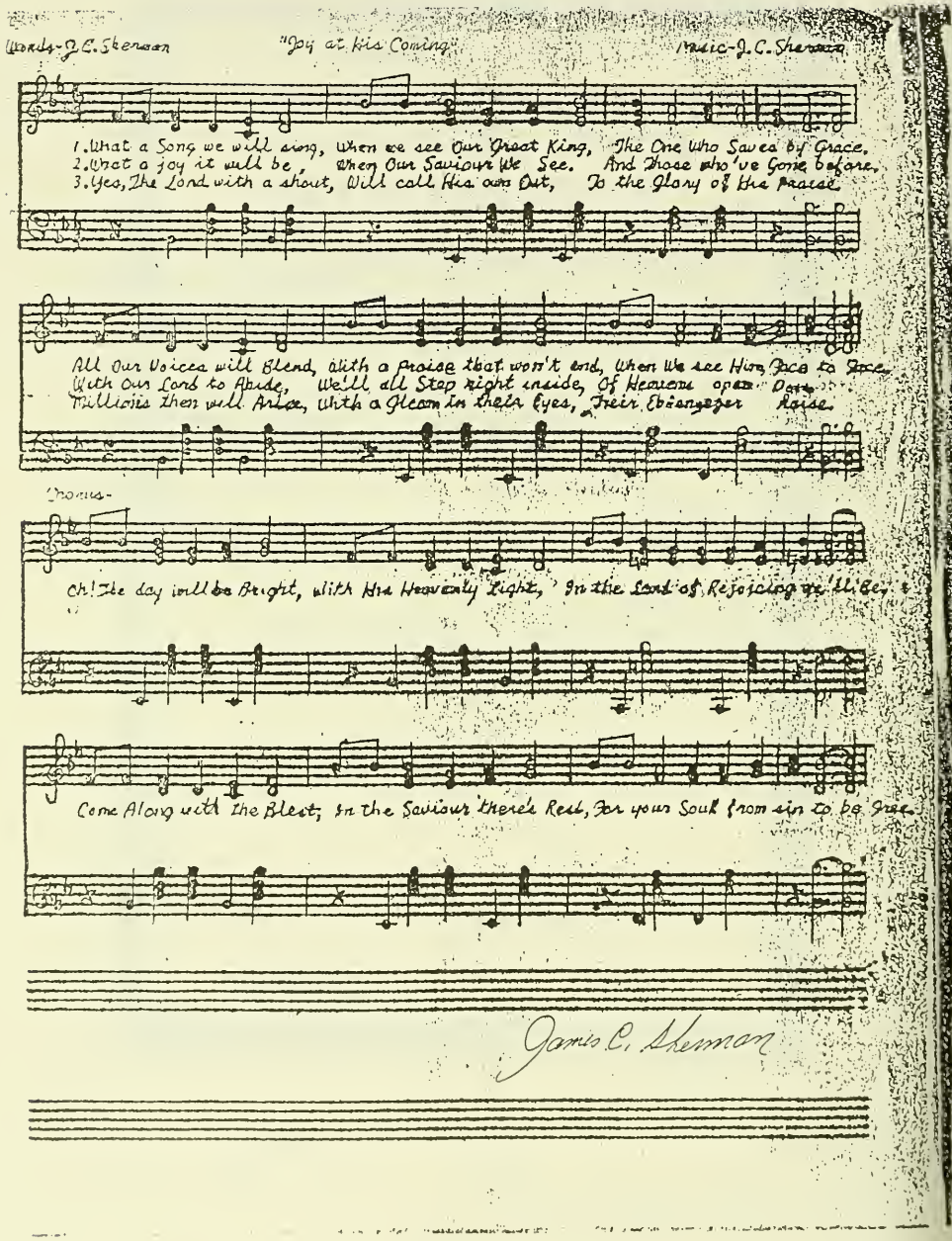
James C. Sherman,
105 - 15th St.,
Hoquiam, Wash.

Title: Victory.
Words by James C. Sherman. Music by Ronald Buck, of United States. (Words and melody.)

Copy received May 4, 1942
Entry: Class E unp. No. 294795

[SEAL]

Register of Copyrights.


Words-J.C. Sherman
"Joy at His Coming"
Music-J.C. Sherman
1. What a Song we will sing, when we see Our Great King, The One Who Saves by Grace.
2. What a joy it will be, when Our Saviour We See. And Those who've Gone before.
3. Yes, The Lord with a shout, Will call His own Out, To the Glory of His Praise.
All Our Voices will Blend, with a Praise that won't end, When We see Him Face to Face.
With Our Lord to Abide, We'll all Step right inside, Of Heavens open Door.
Millions then will Arise, With a Gleam in their Eyes, Their Ebenezer Raise.
Chorus-
Oh! The day will be Bright, With His Heavenly Light, In the Land of Rejoicing we'll Be;
Come Along with the Blest, In the Saviour there's Rest, For your Soul from sin to be Free.
James C. Sherman

Robert Shearman 1281 -

2 Le Shearman 1314 -

... 3 Oliver Shearman

..... 4 John Shearman 1396 - 1487

..... +Mary Lance 1400 -

..... 5 Thomas Shearman 1420 - 1493

..... +Agnes Fuller 1437 -

..... 6 John Sherman 1460 - 1504

..... +Agnes Fuller 1470 - 1528

..... 7 Thomas Shearman 1490 - 1550

..... +Jane Waller 1495 - 1573

..... 8 Thomas Shearman

..... +Elizabeth Yaxley

..... 9 John Shearman

..... +Ann Crane

..... 10 William Shearman 1580 -

..... +Mary Lacelles

..... 8 Henry Sr. Shearman 1524 - 1588

..... +Agnes Butler Abt 1521 - 1580

..... 9 John Shearman

..... 9 Thomas Sherman

..... 9 Henry Jr. Shearman 1547 - 1610

..... +Susan Renee Lawrence - 1610

..... 10 Daniel Shearman

..... 10 Ezekiel Shearman

..... 10 Edmund Sherman

..... 10 Mary Sherman

..... 10 Phebe Shearman 1570 -

..... +Simon Fenn

..... 10 Henry Shearman 1571 -

..... 10 Samuel Shearman 1572 - 1615

..... +Phillipa Ward

..... 11 PHILIP (HON) SHEARMAN 1609 - 1687

..... +Sarah Odding - 1681

..... 12 Eber Shearman 1634 -

..... 12 Peleg Shearman 1638 - 1719

..... +Elizabeth Lawton

..... 13 Thomas Sherman 1658 -

..... 14 Benjamin Sherman 1712 -

..... +Mary Unknown Sherman

..... *2nd Wife of Benjamin Sherman:
..... +Elizabeth Cook

..... 15 James Sherman 1762 - 1839

..... 16 James Sherman 1796 -

..... +Fidelia Fairchild

..... 17 Fidelia Sherman 1822 -

..... 17 James Harvey Sherman 1825 -

..... +Melosany Galpin

..... 17 John Dempster Sherman 1829 -

..... +Lucy Mcfarland

..... 17 Franklin Sherman 1843 -

..... 13 William Sherman 1659 -

..... +Elizabeth Potter

..... 14 William Sherman 1682 - 1772

..... +Dorothy Russell

..... 12 Edmund Shearman 1641 - 1719

..... +Dorcas Hicks 1652 -

..... 12 William Shearman 1643 -

..... 12 John Shearman 1644 -

..... 12 Samuel Shearman 1648 - 1717

..... +Martha Tripp

..... 13 Sarah Shearman 1682 -

..... 13 Mary Shearman 1683 -

..... 13 Mehitabel Shearman 1685 -

..... 13 Othniel Shearman 1689 -

..... 13 John Shearman 1689 -

..... +Grissel Fish

..... 14 John Shearman 1725 - 1813

..... +Bridget Sherman

..... *2nd Wife of John Shearman:
..... +Abigail Cornell

..... 15 Gideon Cornell Sherman 1760 - 1813

..... +Ruth Lawton 1759 -

..... 16 [4] Amy Sherman 1792 - 1832

..... +[3] Alexander Sherman 1790 - 1823

..... 17 Ira Doty Sherman 1813 - 1835

..... +May Angeline Unknown Sherman

..... 17 Durfee Alexander Sherman 1815 - 1898

..... +Susan Fish 1821 - 1896

..... 17 Erastus Sherman 1817 - 1838

..... 17 Abbequille Sherman 1819 - 1834

..... 17 Wilson Osband Sherman 1821 - 1870

..... 17 Myron Sherman 1823 - 1823

..... 16 Ruth Sherman 1793 -

..... +[1] Stephen Sherman 1789 - 1829

..... 17 Eliza Sherman 1814 -

..... 17 Jane Sherman 1816 -

..... 17 Norman B. Sherman 1817 - 1826

..... 17 Byram Green Sherman 1820 - 1853

..... 17 Chester B. Sherman 1822 -

..... 17 Allen A. Sherman 1824 - 1856

..... 17 Eveline Sherman 1825 -

..... *2nd Husband of Ruth Sherman:
..... +Rev Samuel Morse

..... 16 Susannah Sherman 1794 -

..... +Wilson Osbond

..... 16 Gideon Sherman 1796 -

..... 13 Ebenezer Shearman 1701 - 1791

..... +Rebecca Lawton

..... 14 David Shearman 1733 - Aft 1800

..... +Ruth Beadon - Aft 1800

..... 15 Catherine Sherman

..... 15 Sophia Sherman

..... 15 Samuel Sherman 1756 - 1822

..... +[7] Sarah Sawyer 1761 - 1832

..... 16 Wright Sherman 1785 -

..... 16 Humphrey Sherman 1787 - 1836

..... +Ester Arnold

..... 17 Gilbert Sherman 1814 - 1904

..... 17 Humphrey Sherman 1816 -

..... 17 Samuel Sherman 1818 -

..... 17 Nathaniel Sherman 1822 -

..... 16 George Sherman 1793 -

..... +Arta Wright - 1831

..... 17 Clark Sherman 1825 -

..... +Phebe Place

..... 18 George C. Sherman 1854 -

..... +Martha Livermore

..... 19 Ethel E. Sherman

..... 19 David C. Sherman

..... 19 Susan B. Sherman

..... 19 Thomas P. Sherman

..... 19 Emma A. Sherman

..... 19 Harley B. Sherman

..... 18 Harley Place Sherman

..... 17 Frederick

..... *2nd Wife of George Sherman:
..... +Anna Potter

..... 16 Samuel Sherman 1797 -

..... 16 David Sherman 1800 -

..... 16 Josiah Sherman 1802 -

..... 15 John Sherman 1760 - 1827

..... +Susannah Unknown Sherman 1761 - 1826

..... 16 Pamila Sherman 1790 -

..... 16 John Sherman 1796 -

..... 16 Susan Sherman 1798 -

16 Merritt Sherman 1800 - 1881

+Emily Rich 1801 - 1889

17 Harriett Sherman 1820 -

17 Lydia Sherman 1823 -

17 Lafayette Sherman 1824 - 1908

+Sarah Ann Root 1829 - 1904

18 Merit Sherman 1851 -

18 Edgar James Sherman 1854 -

18 Herbert E. Sherman 1856 -

18 Deward Sherman 1866 -

18 Verna Sherman 1871 -

17 Newton Butler Sherman 1826 -

17 Augusta Sherman 1829 -

17 Merrit Sherman 1830 -

17 Emily M. Sherman 1831 -

17 Aurelia M. Sherman 1834 -

+Amos Fay

17 Rogener Sherman 1836 -

17 Arloa Sherman 1839 -

17 Martin Adelbert Sherman 1843 -

16 Warren S. Sherman 1805 -

15 Humphrey Sherman 1761 - 1812

..... +Mary Durfee 1761 - 1794

..... 16 Lemuel Sherman 1780 -

..... 16 Remember Shearman 1781 - 1801

..... 16 Job Sherman 1783 - 1840

..... +Sally Moore - 1847

..... 17 Job Jr. Sherman

..... 16 Anna Sherman 1784 - 1840

..... +William B. Sr. Cogswell 1778 - 1868

..... 17 [6] Samuel Cogswell 1809 - 1872

..... +[5] Angelina Sherman 1811 - 1868

..... 18 Mary Ann Cogswell 1836 - 1886

..... 18 Harriet J. Cogswell

..... 17 William B. Jr. Cogswell 1816 - 1887

..... +Eliza Tucker 1809 - 1875

..... 18 Amanda Cogswell 1838 - 1920

..... 18 Melissa M. Cogswell 1840 -

..... 18 Infant Cogswell 1844 - 1844

..... 18 Nelson Cogswell 1845 - 1846

..... 18 Morris J. Cogswell 1847 - 1867

..... 18 Thomas J. Cogswell 1850 - 1874

..... 17 Gideon Cogswell 1819 - 1826

..... 16 Gideon Sherman 1785 - 1824

..... +Sally Unknown Sherman

..... 16 Elizabeth Sherman 1785 -

..... +Horton

..... 16 [1] Stephen Sherman 1789 - 1829

..... +[2] Ruth Sherman 1793 -

..... 16 [3] Alexander Sherman 1790 - 1823

..... +[4] Amy Sherman 1792 - 1832

..... 16 Durfee Albert Sherman 1791 - 1833

..... +Betsey Cook

..... 17 Albert H. Sherman

..... 17 Andrew Sherman

..... 17 Alexander Sherman

..... 17 Humphrey Sherman

..... *2nd Wife of Humphrey Sherman:
..... +Mary Howell - 1819

..... 16 Polly Sherman

..... 16 Samuel Shearman 1797 - 1877

..... +Hannah Tiney 1800 - 1869

..... 17 Lydia Ann Sherman 1835 -

..... 17 Samuel W. Sherman 1836 -

..... 16 David H. Shearman 1802 - 1835

..... +Valina M. Marsh

..... 16 Jacob Sherman 1805 -

..... +Sally Unknown Sherman - 1870

..... 16 Sally Sherman 1811 - 1815

..... 15 William Sherman 1764 - Abt 1835

..... 16 John Sherman 1794 -

..... +Eliza Richardson

..... 16 Nathan Sherman 1796 -

..... +Emily Greene

..... 16 Son Sherman Bef 1800 -

..... 15 Wanton Sherman 1765 -

..... 15 Ebenezer Sherman 1767 -

..... +Rebecca Hudson

..... 16 Stephen Sherman 1786 -

..... 16 Joseph Sherman 1787 -

..... 16 Ruth Sherman 1788 -

..... 16 Sally Sherman 1789 -

..... 16 William Hudson 1790 - 1849

..... 15 Ruth Sherman 1769 -

..... 15 David Sherman 1773 - 1865

..... +Elizabeth Howell 1764 - 1839

..... 16 Samuel A. Sherman 1804 -

..... +Mary Sanford 1806 -

..... 17 James A. Sherman 1846 -

16 Zephaniah Sherman 1805 - 1882

+Erminda Howell 1804 - 1877

17 Jefferson Sherman 1835 - 1894

+Delia L. Reed - 1916

17 Orrin Sherman 1830 - 1863

+Dorcas R. Unknown Sherman

16 Debra Sherman

16 Ruth Sherman

15 Gideon Sherman 1778 - 1852

+Thankful Unknown Sherman 1778 - Abt 1820

16 Harley Sherman Bef 1800 -

16 Weaver Sherman Bef 1800 -

16 Harvey Sherman 1803 - 1863

+Lucinda Clark 1804 - 1882

17 Myron F. Sherman 1824 -

+Harriett Sherman 1825 -

18 Adelbert Sherman 1846 -

18 Edson D. Sherman 1848 -

17 James B. Sherman 1828 -

+Kate Unknown Sherman

18 Irving Sherman

18 Jay Sherman

..... 18 Harvey Sherman

..... 17 William H. Sherman 1830 - 1894

..... +Julia Unknown Sherman 1839 - 1918

..... 18 Mary Sherman 1857 -

..... 18 George H. Sherman 1860 - 1917

..... +Emeline Unknown Sherman

..... 18 Elmer E. Sherman 1863 - 1894

..... +Jennie Allison 1864 - 1892

..... 17 Elvira L. Sherman 1833 - 1883

..... +Gideon Howell 1834 - 1880

..... 17 Gideon Sherman 1834 -

..... 17 Clark Sherman 1835 - 1880

..... +Lydia Maria Ferris 1839 - 1903

..... 18 Charles Sherman 1860 - 1888

..... +Lucy Machin

..... 18 Myron Adelbert Sherman 1862 - 1947

..... +Emma Machin 1862 - 1890

..... 19 Myron Adelbert Jr. Sherman 1886 - 1964

..... +Hazel S. Sibley 1891 - 1952

..... 20 Harriett Sherman

..... 20 Donald Sherman

..... *2nd Wife of Myron Adelbert Jr. Sherman:
..... +Florence Unknown Sherman 1892 - 1978

19 Lillie Emma Sherman 1888 - 1976

+Ray Hutchinson 1887 - 1967

20 Ralph Hutchinson 1912 - 1912

20 Lillie Emma Hutchinson 1913 - 1913

*2nd Wife of Myron Adelbert Sherman:
+Amanda Bell Brown 1868 - 1943

19 Clara Sarah Sherman 1895 - 1988

+Hedley Dingle

20 Doris Dingle

20 Douglas Dingle

19 Edna Mae Sherman 1897 -

+Homer Johnson - 1984

20 Joyce Johnson

20 Janis Johnson

19 Ruth Eugenie Sherman 1902 - 1939

+Charles Kingman - 1931

20 Charles Kingman 1922 -

+Annetta Brown 1922 -

21 Dian Kingman

21 Ken Kingman

20 Jean Louise Kingman 1927 -

+Raymond Rainwater

21 Jacob Rainwater

..... 21 Erin Rainwater

..... *2nd Husband of Ruth Eugenie Sherman:
..... +Elmer Clark - 1951

..... 19 James Clark Sherman 1904 - 1976

..... +Neva Viola Ross 1911 -

..... 20 Norma Jean Sherman 1930 -

..... 20 Elsie Mildred Sherman 1932 -

..... 20 Grant Arthur Sherman 1937 -

..... 20 Margaret Alice Sherman 1942 -

..... +Reginald Thomas Sr. Lutzvick 1940 - 1992

..... 21 Reginald Thomas II Lutzvick 1960 -

..... 20 James Larry Sherman 1943 -

..... 19 Elsie Mildred Sherman 1910 -

..... 18 Ferris Sherman 1867 - 1875

..... 17 George N.Sherman 1838 - 1908

..... 17 Howard M. Sherman 1841 - 1912

..... 17 Emeline A. Sherman 1843 - 1916

..... +Erastus B. Fuller 1843 - 1922

..... 18 Irwin S. Fuller

..... 16 Hannah Sherman Bef 1810 -

..... 16 Ruth Sherman Bef 1810 -

..... 16 [5] Angelina Sherman 1811 - 1868

..... +[6] Samuel Cogswell 1809 - 1872

16 Mary Sherman 1814 - 1893

*2nd Wife of Gideon Sherman:
+Nancy Ann Lake 1794 - 1878

16 Thankful Sherman 1826 - 1884

+Warren Atwood 1830 -

16 Sophia F. Sherman 1829 -

16 Fannie M. Sherman 1833 -

16 Gideon H. Sherman 1832 - 1914

+Elizabeth unknown Sherman

14 Lemuel Sherman Aft 1734 -

14 Ebenezer Sherman Aft 1734 -

14 John Sherman Aft 1734 -

+Abegail Sherman

14 Humphrey Sherman 1737 -

14 William Sherman 1738 -

14 Samuel Sherman 1739 - 1822

+[7] Sarah Sawyer 1761 - 1832

14 Gideon Sherman 1740 -

14 Phoebe Sherman Aft 1734 -

+Samuel Lemunyon

*2nd Wife of Ebenezer Shearman:
+Elizabeth Havens

12 Benjamin Shearman 1650 - 1718

..... +Hannah Mowry

..... 13 Jonathon Shearman 1677 - 1752

..... +Dorcas Sheldon

..... 14 Jonathan Jr. Sherman

..... 15 Robert Sherman

..... 16 Willette H. Sherman

..... 17 Richard U. Sherman

..... 18 James Schoolcraft Sherman 1855 - 1912

..... *2nd Wife of Jonathon Shearman:
..... +Mary Card

..... 14 Robert Shearman 1752 - 1829

..... +Honor Brown 1757 - 1841

..... 15 Gideon H. Shearman 1781 - 1845

..... +Margaret Reynolds - 1853

..... 16 Rowland H. Shearman 1803 -

..... 16 James Henry Shearman 1815 -

..... 16 Alfred Shearman 1823 -

..... 16 William Pitt Shearman 1825 -

..... 16 Robert F. Shearman 1828 -

..... 14 Gideon Shearman 1741 -

..... 13 Joseph Shearman 1678 - 1755

..... +Margaret Manchester

..... 13 Issac Shearman 1686 -

..... +Mary Godfry

..... 12 Samson Shearman 1674 - 1718

..... +Isabel Tripp

..... 11 SAMUEL SHEARMAN 1601 - 1643

..... +Mary Unknown Shearman 1599 -

..... 10 Anne Shearman 1575 - 1638

..... +Anthony Whiting

..... *2nd Husband of Anne Shearman:
..... +Thomas Wilson

..... 10 Nathaniel Shearman 1580 -

..... 10 John Shearman 1585 -

..... +Elizabeth Grace Makin Abt 1592 - 1662

..... 11 William Palmer Sherman 1590 -

..... 11 JOHN (CAPT) SHEARMAN 1612 - 1690

..... +Martha Palmer Abt 1616 - 1700

..... 12 Joseph Shearman 1650 - 1730

..... +Elizabeth Winship 1652 -

..... 13 John Shearman 1674 - 1756

..... +Mary Bullen 1680 - 1761

..... 14 Joseph Shearman 1703 - 1778

..... +Sarah Perham 1728 - 1772

..... 15 Joseph Shearman 1736 -

..... 15 John Shearman 1737 - 1747

..... +Chloe Thayer 1741 - 1766

..... 16 Caleb Shearman 1762 -

..... +Miss Bacon

..... 17 Joseph Shearman

..... 17 John Shearman

..... 17 Orra Shearman

..... 17 William Shearman

..... 17 Chloe Shearman

..... 16 John Sherman 1764 - 1833

..... +Chloe Dickinson 1768 - 1860

..... 17 Charles B. Sherman 1804 - 1883

..... +Lucina Allen 1809 - 1858

..... 18 Benjamin F. Sherman 1831 -

..... 18 E. Willard Sherman 1833 -

..... 18 George W. Sherman 1835 -

..... 18 Charles Sherman 1839 -

..... 18 Lucina Sherman 1841 -

..... 18 Ezra A. Sherman 1845 - 1864

..... *2nd Wife of Charles B. Sherman:
..... +Charlotte J. Tyler 1828 -

..... 18 Chester Tyler Sherman 1863 -

..... +Harriett Curtis Kimberly

..... 18 Ezra A. Sherman 1866 -

..... 18 Harriett Sherman 1871 -

..... 17 Elias Dickinson Sherman 1794 - 1832

..... +Wealthy Griswold 1802 - 1846

..... 18 William Ellingwood Sherman 1822 - 1862

..... 16 Chloe Shearman 1765 -

..... 15 Sarah Shearman 1739 -

..... 14 Ephraim Shearman 1710 -

..... 14 Samuel Shearman 1718 -

..... 13 Joseph Shearman 1679 -

..... 13 William Shearman 1692 - 1756

..... +Mehitabel Wellington 1687 -

..... 14 Roger (Hon) Sherman 1721 - 1793

..... 14 Elizabeth Sherman 1723 - 1793

..... +James Capt. Buck 1726 - 1793

..... 9 Edmund Shearman 1548 - 1600

..... 10 Edmund Shearman 1595 - 1641

..... +Joan Makin

..... 11 SAMUEL (HON) SHERMAN 1618 - 1700

..... 12 John Deacon Sherman 1651 - 1730

..... 13 John Sherman 1687 - 1727

..... 14 Daniel Honorable Sherman 1721 - 1799

..... 15 Taylor Sherman 1760 - 1815

..... 16 Charles Robert Sherman 1788 - 1829

..... 17 William Tecumseh Gen. Sherman 1820 - 1891

..... 11 JOHN (REV) SHEARMAN 1613 - 1685

..... 12 Daniel Shearman 1642 -

..... 13 Nathaniel Shearman

..... 9 Robert (Dr) Shearman 1585 -

This is the Sherman geneaolgy tree from Robert Sherman in 1281 to the present.

1 Philip Shearman 1608/09 - 1687
.. +Sarah Odding - 1681
..... 2 Peleg Shearman 1638 - 1719
..... +Elizabeth Lawton
..... 3 Thomas Shearman 1658 -
..... 4 Benjamin Sherman 1712 -
..... +Mary Shearman
..... *2nd Wife of Benjamin Sherman:
..... +Elizabeth Cook
..... 5 James Sherman 1762 - 1839
..... 6 James Sherman 1796 -
..... +Fidelia Fairchild
..... 7 William R. Sherman
..... +Emaline Cole
..... 8 Harvey S. Sherman 1863 -
..... +Anna June
..... 9 Gertude Sherman 1898 -
..... 8 Adelbert Sherman 1846 -
..... +Selectra
..... 9 Gracie 1873 -
..... 7 Fidelia Sherman 1822 -
..... +James Walton Green
..... 7 JAMES HARVEY SHERMAN 1825 -
..... +Melosany Galpin
..... 8 James Sherman 1850 -
..... 8 Marion Amanda 1852 -
..... 8 Josiah Galpin 1854 -
..... 8 John Franklin Sherman 1855 -
..... 8 Rojer Jones 1857 -
..... 8 Thomas Jefferson 1858 -
..... 8 Sophronia Ann 1860 -
..... 8 Ida May Ives 1866 -
..... 8 Albina Pierce 1868 -
..... 8 Katie Ruth 1869 -
..... 8 Ruth Brewster 1869 -
..... 8 Nora Jane 1874 -
..... 7 John Dempster Sherman 1829 - 1908
..... +Lucy MvFarland
..... 8 Frank Dempster Sherman 1860 - 1916
..... +Juliet Mersereau Durand
..... 9 Dempster Durand Sherman 1890 -
..... *2nd Wife of John Dempster Sherman:
..... +Caroline Secor
..... 7 Franklin Sherman 1843 -

Information taken from the LDS IGI files and JHS' Sherman Directory. Of particular note is James Harvey Sherman of Tompkins, NY. It is from this family that the noted Sherman Genealogist Frank Dempster Sherman descends.

1 Thomas Clark 1773 - 1854

.. +Mary

.. 2 Jedediah Clark 1796 - 1859

..... +Arminda Unknown Clark 1812 -

..... 3 Adalaide Clark

..... 3 Imogene Clark

..... +Unknown Fowler

..... 3 Josephine Clark

..... 3 Thomas M. Clark 1829 -

..... +Permelia Unknown Clark

..... 3 Renselaeb Clark 1833 - 1845

..... 3 Jeanette Clark 1835 -

..... 3 Edgar Clark 1838 - 1845

..... 3 Emma J. Clark 1838 -

..... 3 Isabella Clark 1843 -

..... 3 Harriet J. Clark 1845 -

..... 3 Clemintine Clark 1848 -

.. 2 Jerimiah Clark 1796 - 1864

..... +Betsey Unknown Clark 1792 - 1872

..... 3 Jerimiah Jr. Clark 1830 -

.. 2 Ira Clark 1803 - 1893

..... +Jerusha Unknown Clark 1835 - 1875

.. *2nd Wife of Ira Clark:
..... +Nancy Unknown Clark

.. 2 Lucinda Clark 1804 - 1882

..... +Harvey Sherman 1803 - 1863

..... 3 Myron F. Sherman 1824 -

..... +Harriett Sherman 1825 -

..... 3 James B. Sherman 1828 -

..... +Kate Unknown Sherman

..... 3 William H. Sherman 1830 - 1894

..... +Julia Unknown Sherman 1839 - 1918

..... 3 Elvira L. Sherman 1833 - 1883

..... +Gideon Howell 1834 - 1880

..... 3 Gideon Sherman 1834 -

..... 3 Clark Sherman 1835 - 1880

..... +Lydia Maria Ferris 1839 - 1903

..... 3 George N.Sherman 1838 - 1908

..... 3 Howard M. Sherman 1841 - 1912

..... 3 Emeline A. Sherman 1843 - 1916

..... +Erastus B. Fuller 1843 - 1922

*2nd Wife of Thomas Clark:
.. +Charity Unknown 1766 - 1853

This is the family of Lucinda Clark Sherman. Some research shows that Thomas Clark probably descended from Ephraim , Ephraim, James Clark (1601-)of VT and CT.

Sherman Genealogy Relationships

Henry Shearman
1524 - 1589 Yaxley, England

Henry Shearman Jr.
1547 - 1610 England

Edmund Shearman
1548 - 1600 England

John
1585 - ? Eng - MA

Samuel
1572 - 1615 Eng

Edmund Jr
1595 - 1641 Eng

Capt John
1612 - 1690
Eng - MA

Philip
1610 - 1687
Eng - MA - RI

Samuel
1601 - 1643
Eng - MA

Rev John
1613 - 1685
Eng - MA

Hon Samuel
1618 - 1700
Eng - CT

Joseph
1650 - 1730
MA

Benjamin
1650 -1718
RI

Samuel
1648 - 1717
RI

Deacon John
1651- 1730
CT

William
1692 - 1756
MA

Jonathan
1677 - 1752
RI

Ebenezer
1701 - 1791
RI

John
1687 - 1727
CT

Roger
1721 - 1793
1799
MA - CT
Signer of Declaration of Independ.

Jonathan Jr
1705 - 1778
RI

David
1733 - aft 1800
RI - NY

Hon Daniel
1721 -
CT

Robert
1752 - 1829
RI

Gideon
1778 - 1852
RI - NY

Taylor
1760 - 1815
CT

Willette Helme
1792 - 1868
RI - NY

Harvey
1803 - 1863
NY

Charles R
1788 - 1829
CT - OH

Richard Updike
1819 - 1895
NY

Clark
1835 - 1880
NY

Gen. William Tecumseh
1820 - 1891
OH - NYC

James Schoolcraft
1855 - 1912
NY
Vice President of the USA under President Taft

Myron Adelbert
1862 - 1947
NY - MO - WA

James Clark
1904 - 1976
WA

Margaret Alice
1942 -
WA

Bibliography

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Berg, Barbara J. 1968. *The Remembered Gate: Origins of American Feminism.* Oxford Press, NY.

Berthoff, Rowland. 1971. *An Unsettled People: Social Order and Disorder in American History.* Harper and Row Publishers, Inc. NY.

Brumley, Howard J., Sr. 1986. *The Weitz Saga.* Washington State University Press. Pullman, WA.

Chamberlin, Mildred M. Transcriber. 1985. *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census.* Rhode Island Genealogical Society. RIGS. Baltimore, MD.

Coburn, Mark. 1993. *Terrible Innocence.* Hippocrene Books, Inc. 171 Madison Ave. NY, NY, 10016.

Curtis, Vera. 1937. *History of the Town of Marion, Wayne County, State of New York* 1795 - 1937. Marion, New York.

Dangerfield, George. (1965) 1994. *The Awakening of American Nationalism 1815 - 1828.* Reprint. Waveland Press, Inc. Prospect Heights, IL.

de Tocqueville, Alexis. 1984. Richard D. Hefner, ed. *Democracy in America.* NY: Mentor.

Dyer, Frederick H. 1959. *A Compendium of the War of Rebellion; Regimental Histories.* Vol. III. Thomas Yoseoff, NY. page 1448.

Everts, Ensign, & Everts. 1976. *History of Wayne County - 1789 - 1877.* Press of W.E. Morrison & Co., Ovid, NY.

Hotten, John Camden. 1978. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality.* Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD.

Mayo, Mary E., ed. 1982. *Sixteen Hundred Lines to Pilgrims.* Lineage Book III. National Society Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims. Manchester, CT.

McGaffey, G. E. 1904. *Genealogical History of the McGaffey Family.* Incl also the Fellows, Ethridge, and Sherman Families. p 19 extr. Family History Catalog No. 12. American Genealogies. Higginsons Book Company. Salem, MA.

Morrison, Wayne E. Sr. 1869. *Early History of Wayne County NY. 1789 - 1869.* Press of W. E. Morrison & Co., Ovid, NY.

National Society of the Daughters of the Revolutionary War. 1994. *DAR Patriot Index - Centennial Edition.* DAR. WA, DC

Orcutt, Reverend Samuel. 1886. *A History of Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut.* p 19. extr. Family History Catalog No. 12. American Genealogies. Higginsons Book Company. Salem, MA.

Reed, William F. 1902. *The Descendants of Thomas Durfee of Portsmouth, RI.* Vol. I. Press of Gibson Brothers. WA, D.C.

Reed, William F. 1905. *The Descendants of Thomas Durfee of Portsmouth, RI.* Vol. II. Press of Gibson Brothers. WA, D.C.

Roe, Alfred S. 1893. *Rose Neighborhood Sketches, Wayne County, NY, etal.* Alfred S. Rose, Publisher. Worchester, MA.

Royster, Charles, ed. 1990. *Sherman:Memoirs of W. T. Sherman.* Literary Classics of the United States, Inc. NY.

Savage, James. 1977. *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.* pages 78 - 85. Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD.

Sheehan, Bernard W. 1973. *Seeds of Extinction.* The University of North Carolina Press.

Sherman, David H. 1887. *Records of The Sherman Family.* Dover Plains, NY. LDS Film # 1429828.

Sherman, Frank Dempster. 1908 - 1916. *The Sherman Genealogy.* New York Library, NY.

Sherman, Myron Adelbert Sr. 1942. *Unpublished Memoirs of M. A. Sherman Sr.* Aberdeen, WA.

Sherman, John H. 1991. *Sherman Directory*. Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, MD.

Sherman, Roy V. 1968. *Some Descendents of Philip Sherman*. University of Akron, Akron, OH.

Smith, R. P. 1860. *Historical and Statistical Gazetter of New York State*. R. P. Smith Publisher, Syracuse, NY.

Stratton, Bertha L. 1951. *Sherman and Allied Families*. Staten Island, NY.

Stratton, Bertha L. 1954. *New Light on Henry Sherman of Dedham, Essex County, England*. Staten Island, NY.

Talcott, Sebastion Visscher. 1973. *Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families*. Reprinted. Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD.

Talcott, Sebastion Visscher. 1883. *Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families*. 41 p. extr. Family History Catalog No. 12. American Genealogies. Higginsons Book Company. Salem, MA.

Wethy-Foley, Janet. 1993. *Early Settlers of New York State*. Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc. Baltimore, MD.

White, C.A. January 1897. *Ancestry of Reverend John Sherman and Captain John Sherman*. Family History Catalog No. 12. American Genealogies. Higginsons Book Company. Salem, MA.

White, Virgil D. *Genealogical Abstractions of Revolutionary War Pension Files*. The National Historical Publishing Company. Waynesboro, TN.

Census Sources

Census Reports of Ontario and Wayne Counties New York for the years 1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850, 1855.

Census Report of Cambridge, Washington County, NY for the year 1790.

Census Report of Tiverton, Newport County, RI for the year 1774.

Census Report of Tiverton, Newport County, RI for the year 1790.

Historical Societies, Genealogists, City, and County Offices

Allegany County Genealogist, *Mary Lou Burt*, Angelica, NY.

DAR, Colonel William Prescott Chapter, *Isabel Hartman*, Treasurer, Newark, NY.

Grays Harbor County Clerk's Office, *Cindy Smith*, Montesano, WA.

New York Genealogical Society, Tree Talks. Various Issues. Syracuse, NY.

New York State Historical Association, *Deb McCaffery*, Albany, NY.

Ontario County Historian, *Dr. Preston Pierce*, Canandaigua, NY.

Ontario County Historical Society, *Linda M. McIlveen*, Canandaigua, NY.

Ontario County Records, Archives, and Information Services, *Mary Jo Barone*, Canandaigua, NY.

Town of Palmyra, *Bev Hickman*, Palmyra, NY.

Palmyra Historical Society, *Tom and Dixie Prittie*, Palmyra, NY.

The Rhode Island Historical Society, *Patricia Redfearn*, Providence, RI.

Shermans of Yaxley, America Online Sherman Genealogy Group.

Washington County Archivist, *Carol Senecal*, Fort Edward, NY.

Washington County Historian, *Doris McEachron*, Fort Edward, NY.

Wayne County Clerk's Office, *Judy Jarzynka*, Lyons, NY.

Washington National Archives, WA, DC.

Wayne County Office of Tourism and History, Formerly Wayne County Historian's Office, *Marjory Allen Perez and Deborah Ferrell*, Lyons, NY.

West Wayne Genealogy Club, *Helen Burgio*, Macedon, NY.

Libraries and History Centers

Aberdeen Public Library, Aberdeen, WA.

Church of the Latter Day Saints, *Vera and Myron McChurin*, Volunteers, Lawton, OK.

Lawton Public Library, Lawton, OK.

Oklahoma City Public Library, Oklahoma City, OK.

Palmyra Kings Daughters' Free Library, *Tom Prittie*, Palmyra, New York.

Pine Bluff Public Library, Pine Bluff, AR.

Sherman Research Center, *Alonzo Joseph Sherman*, Oscoda, MI.

Timberline Public Library, Olympia, WA.

Index

A

Acuff, Joe 187
Adams, Homer 82
Adams, Micahjohn 107
Adams, John, President 253
Albro, John 47
Alighieri, Dante 16
Allen, Lucina 248
Allison, Jennie 94
Almy, Job 43
Anderson, S. W. 107
Andrews, Capt. Willis 30
Ankeny, Levi 163,173
Ankrom, Fannie 177
Anthony, Susan B. 104
Archer, Oran 86
Arnold, Esther 65
Athery, Dud 157,160,161
Atwater, Moses 79
Atwood, Warren 74,89

B

Babcock, Carrie 256
Badger, Joseph, Elder 105
Baker, Abraham 47
Baker, Daniel 47
Baker, Ernest 202
Baker, Janie W. 202
Baker, Joseph 47
Barnes, A. 107
Barritt, Huldah 102
Baulston, William 38
Beadon. Ruth 51,57-70,75,76
Beam, Caroline Isabel 67
Becket, St. Thomas 15
Bennet, Samuel 69
Birdwell, Mary 202
Bishop, E. K. 207,209,217
Blois, Stephen of 15
Boone, Daniel, Colonel 87
Bradley, Howard 80
Bradley, Milicent 81
Briggs, Eseck 58
Briggs, Mercy 58
Briley, Rueben 102
Bronson, Bowman Walker 107
Brown, Amanda Bell 94,121,135-199
Brown, Antha 167
Brown, Claudia 167
Brown, Dimis 103
Brown, Dr. 167
Brown, Jamie 167
Brown, Sophia 35
Brown, William 164
Brumley, Howard 201
Bull, James M., Lt. Col. 112
Bulle, Hennery 38
Burke, Doris 216
Burke, Mrs. 215
Burke, Walter 215
Butler, Agnes (Butter) 22
Butler, Henry 80
Butterfield, Martin 97
Byrd, Bill 219
Byrd, Harold 219

C

Carder, Richard 38
Caulkins, Alice 228
Cerlimis, T. W. 126,127
Chapman, Daniel 81
Charlton, Mr. 154
Chase, Benjamin 36
Chase, Samuel 47
Chase, William 36
Christopher, Josephine (Yen Eyck) 89
Clark, Arminda 98
Clark, Cemetery 98
Clark, Champ 151,158
Clark, Charity 98,105
Clark, Edgar 98
Clark, Elmer 136,191,192
Clark, Ezeikel 82
Clark, Jedidiah 82,98,99,102,105, 141
Clark, Jerimiah 82,105,106,108
Clark, John 37,38
Clark, Levi 126
Clark, Louie 164
Clark, Lucinda 68,74,75,78,82,93-117,122,124,125, 137,246
Clark, Oliver 246
Clark, Renslaab 98
Clark Rufus 98
Clark, Tom 75,82,96,98,104, 260
Clark, Thomas M. 99,102,106,108, 109,111,125,126, 127,128,129
Clark, William (Explorer) 99
Clarke, John B. 124
Clay, Henry 86
Coddington, William 37,38
Coggeshall, John 37,38
Coggshall, William 79
Cogsdill, 37

Cogshall, 37
Cogswell, 37
Cogswell, Harriett J. 74,83,89
Cogswell, Mary Ann 74,83,89
Cogswell, Samuel 66,73,82,89,98, 246,261
Cogswell, William Jr. 66,102
Cogswell, William B. Sr. 66,79,81,82
Cole, Thomas 23
Coman, Edwin T. 163,173
Comstock, Nathan 245
Congdon, Ann 244
Cool, Sarah 67
Cooley, Harris 83
Covert, John 214,216,225
Covert, Lillian 216
Crane, Ann 22
Culver, George 245

D

Daniels, Hugo 216
Danielson, Douglas 136,201
Davis, Jefferson 161
DeRight, Frank 68
de Toqueville, Alexis 39
Dexter, Thankful 79,102
Dickinson, Chloe 248
Dickinson, Theodore 244
Dingle, Doris 135,187
Dingle, Douglas 135
Dingle, Hedley 135,186,187
Doheny, Mr. 176
Donne, John 40
Dow, Stephen 97
Durfee, Benjamin B. 103
Durfee, Elias 86
Durfee, Gideon 57,59,60,62,103
Durfee, Hannah 62
Durfee, Job 103
Durfee, Job 57,103
Durfee, Mary 57,62,65,66
Durfee, Thomas Sr. 57,103
Durfee, Thomas Jr. 103
Durfee, VanRenslar 103
Dwyer, William 38

E

Earle, Oliver 47
Eddy, David 80,88,247
Eddy, Jane 80,81,96,97,246
Eddy, Lucy 247
Eddy, Mercy 247
Eddy, Owen 247
Eddy, Samuel 82
Eddy, Seth 82,88
Embry, Norma 201
Ewing, Ellen Boyle 254,255
Ewing, Maria Boyle 255
Ewing, Thomas 254,255

F

Fenn, Simon 22
Ferris, Daniel 146,147,148,168
Ferris, G. D. 152
Ferris, Harvey 94
Ferris, Lydia Maria 65,94,121-132, 137,196
Ferris, Mary 168
Filer, Shorty 216
Fish, Esther 74
Fish, Grissel 47
Fish, Preserved 47
Fitzgerald, 157,159,161
Ford, Henry 136
Forester, Amos 93
Forester, Estella 93
Foster, Cullen 79,81,96
Fowler, Professor 148
Franklin, John 246
Frederick I, King of Germany 12
Freeborne, William 38
Freels, Mae 173
Freels, Ota 173
Freeman, Sara 35
Frisbee, Nathaniel 86
Fuller, Agnes (Fulmer) 21
Fuller, Agnes (Fullen) 21
Fuller, Catherine 95
Fuller, Erastus B. 95,106,111,117, 141,172
Fuller, Irwin 95,106,117,190
Fuller, John L. 95,117
Funston, General 178

G

Geddes, Al 212
Geddes, Bill 208,212
Geddes, Esther 212
Geddes, Gordon 211
Geddes, Judy 208
Geddes, June 208
Geddes, Lauretta 208
Gibbs, Mary 30
Gideon, Uncle (Spokane) 108
Gill, Adolphus 96
Graham, John 69

Green, Deliverance 58
Green, William 102
Greene, Emily 58
Gregory III, Pope 11
Grigsby, Mr. 152
Griswold, Wealthy 248

H

Hackstone, Margaret 35
Halleck, General 255
Hamilton, Alexander 85
Hansell, Alison 189
Hansell, Bill 189
Hansell, Kathi 189
Hansell, Ty 189
Hansell, William 189
Hansell, Woody 189
Harding, David 83
Harding, William 83
Hartman, Gertrude Sherman 67
Hartman, Isabel 90
Hartwell, Elizabeth 253
Havens, Elizabeth 47,51
Hayes, Alexander, General 112
Hecksor, Nathaniel 25
Heikela, Emil 215
Heikela, Millie 215
Henry II, King of Normandy 14,15
Henry, Sam 153
Henry, Dr. 181,182
Hensley, Clint 219
Hensley, Dale 221
Hensley, Ernie 221
Hensley, Gladys 221
Hensley, Mary 221
Hensley, Paul 211,219,221
Hensley, Ruth 221
Hensley, Wayne 211
Hicks, Dorcas 36
Hicks, Durfee 102
Hicks, Weston, Justice 51
Hill, Prudence 29
Hilton, Louis 183
Holly, John 86
Howe, Rhoda 102
Howell, Elizabeth 58,67,106
Howell, Erminda 67
Howell, Gideon 94,116,143
Howell, Mary 58,67
Howldon, Randall 38
Hoyt, Mary 255
Hudson, George 25
Hudson, Rebecca 58
Hudson, Thomas 58
Hull, Florence 185
Hunt, Jesse 96
Hunt, Theophilus 97
Huntley, George 161,162,163,164, 165
Huntley, William 163,164,165,179
Hutchinson, Anne 36,37,38
Hutchinson, Edward Sr. 38
Hutchinson, Edward Jr., Esq. 38
Hutchinson, Ray R. 135,183,185
Hutchinson, William Sr. 36
Hutchinson, William Jr. 38

I

Irish, Content 51

J

Jackson, Thomas, "Stonewall" 113
James I, King of England 20
Jefferson, Thomas, President 253
Johnson, Charles Homer 135,188,190
Johnson, Janis Marilyn 135,190
Johnson, Joyce 135,189,190
Johnson, Nathan Charles 190
Johnson, Roy Hamlin II 190
Johnson, Roy Hamlin III 190
Johnson, Mr. 152
Jones, Mr. 174,176

K

Kate, Myron's Aunt 109
Keller, Helen 233
Kennedy, John F., President 201
Kilborn, Phoebe 260
Kingman, Annetta 192
Kingman, Charles, Sr. 136,191
Kingman, Charles, Jr. 136.191
Kingman, Genevieve, Smith 135,185
Kingman, Jean Louise 136,191

L

Lacelles, Mary 22
Lackey, Frank 171
Lake, Nancy Ann 59,73-90,105,122, 139
Lake, Thomas 74,88
Lance, Mary 21
Launce, Mary (Lance) 30
Lavender, Howard 221
Lawrence, Sarah Renee 22

Laws,	Caroline	245
Lawton,	Elizabeth	36
Lawton,	Joseph	51
Lawton,	Rebecca	47,51,57
Lawton,	Ruth	243,244
Lawton,	Thomas	36
Ledyard,	S.	80
Lee,	Robert E.,General	115
Lee,	Art	161,162
Lemunyon,	Samuel	51
Leo III,	Byzantine Emperor	11
Lester,	Ralph	80
Lincoln,	Abraham, President	129,255
Logan,	Miss	154
Logsdon,	T. H., Postmaster	162,165
Loomis,	Ezra	97,124
Lutzvick,	Reginald Thomas Sr.	225
Lutzvick,	Reginald Thomas II	225

M

Machin,	Dr.	151
Machin,	Ed	168
Machin,	Emma	94,121,135,139, 150,151
Machin,	Johnny	179
Machin,	Lucy	94,151,179
Machin,	Otto	179
Madison,		58
Madison,	James, President	85
Major,	Isaiah	215
Major,	Mary	215
Makin,	Grace	22,30
Makin,	Joan	23,30
Marsh,	George	182
Marsh,	Velina M.	66,68
Mason,	C.	126
McDermott,	Steve	144
McMurtry,	Mr.	150,151
Meade,	George, General	112
Merritt,	Susannah	58
Miles,	General	113
Millen,	Mr.	215
Millen,	Mrs.	215
Miller,	Mr.	181
Millerd,	Squire, Capt.	59
Milliman,	Farm, The	78,80
Mitchell,	Dr.	181
Mobley,	Burnice D.	202
Mobley,	Kathleen	202
Moody,	Jemima	98
Moon,	Wallace	68
Moore,	Sally	66
Moore,	Samuel	88,243
Mott,	Lucretia	104
Mowry,	Hannah	36
Mumford,	Peleg	42
Mumford,	Thomas Sr.	35
Mumford,	Thomas Jr.	42

N

Neil,	Tom	180
Newton,	Buckly	97
Nut,	Commodore	140

O

O'Reily,	Almy	69
O'Reily,	Martin	69
Odding,	Sarah	22,35,36,41,42
Olds,	Myrt	86
Osbond,	Norman S.	244
Osbond,	Susannah	244
Osborn,	Weaver	59,60,62
Otto I,	King of Germany	11
Ousterhaut,	Mr.	176

P

Paine,	Mary	36
Palmer,	Abigail	35
Palmer,	Martha	23
Parrish,	Mr.	157,160
Pearson,	Mrs.	215
Pearson,	Margaret	215
Peery,	Ada	176
Pelton,	Leota	166
Penwell,	Joseph	80
Peyton,	Jenay	221
Peyton,	Jerry	221
Phelps,	Luke	83
Phettiplace,	Philip	43
Philip VI,	King of France	20
Phillips,	Miss Gertrude	166,167,168,170, 172
Pickerell,	John	180
Pickerell,	Jim	180
Pickett,	General	113
Pitwood,	Dr.	183
Plato,	Joyce	222
Pond,	Ruth	73.127
Porter,	Ann	65
Porter,	John	36,37,38,
Pratt,	Aaron	123,249
Pratt,	Abraham	69,70,98,249,259, 261
Pratt,	Al------- , wife	259
Pratt,	Barton	259

Pratt, Emma 260
Pratt, Henry 102
Pratt, Ira 82,97,98,102,103, 104,123,249
Pratt, Issac 260
Pratt, James 249,249
Pratt, Jerusha Smith 123,249
Pratt, Jerusha Smith Brown 249
Pratt, Joel 260
Pratt, John 249,260
Pratt, Jonah 102
Pratt, Lorenzo 102
Pratt, Lydia 260
Pratt, Mary 249,259
Pratt, Mary 259
Pratt, Rebecca 260
Pratt, Sidney 102,249
Pratt, Thankful 239,260
Prescott, Rebecca 253
Pull, Henry 37

R

Raby, Judy 213
Raby, Ralph 213
Rainwater, Erin 191
Rainwater, Jake 191
Rainwater, Ray 191
Reed, Delia 67
Reeves, James 245
Remington, Martha 35
Reno, Joe 209
Rezold, William 181
Richardson, Eliza 58
Ricketts, Clel E. 136,194
Ricketts, Phyliss 195
Ricketts, Richard 136,195
Rogers, John 25
Rogers, William 246
Ross, Neva Viola 136,199
Ross, George Riley 199
Ross, Nettie 161
Ross, Will 161
Rowan, Dr. 181
Rowley, Hannah 65
Ruedy, Louise 148
Ruedy, Mr. 148
Ruedy, Mrs. 148
Russell, Jo Celle 226

S

Salsbury, Cornelius 127
Sandford, John 38
Sanford, Isaac 88
Sanford, John 37
Sanford, Mary 67
Sanford, William 48,51
Savage, Thomas 38
Sawyer, Sarah 57,65
Schmick, John L. 165
Schmick, John S. 165
Scott, Ed 216
See, Abram 97,102,107
Sexton, Nancy 97
Sexton, Pliney 88,97,102,103
Shakespeare, William 40
Sherman, Abigail 30
Sherman, Abigail 35
Sherman, Adelbert 93
Sherman, Alexander 67,243,245
Sherman, Alvira (Alvira) 94,116,117,125, 138,142
Sherman, Amy 243
Sherman, Angelina 73,82,89,98
Sherman, Anna 66
Sherman, Anne 22
Sherman, Anstress 65
Sherman, Benjamin 30
Sherman, Benjamin 31
Sherman, Benjamin 31
Sherman, Benjamin Clark 36,42
Sherman, Bertha 68
Sherman, Bezeel 30
Sherman, Catherine 58
Sherman, Charles 30
Sherman, Charles (Charley) 94,121,131,137,139, 141,146,150,151,155
Sherman, Charles B. 248
Sherman, Charlotte 68
Sherman, Clara 68
Sherman, Clara Sarah 135,156,179,186, 187,200,211
Sherman, Clark 68,74,84,94,105, 106,107,108,109, 117,121-133,136, 137,139,141,143 146,190,220,234, 235
Sherman, Cynthia 65
Sherman, Cynthia 65
Sherman, Daniel 22
Sherman, Daniel 30
Sherman, Daniel 62
Sherman, Daniel, Hon. 30
Sherman, David 30,103
Sherman, David 65
Sherman, David H. 66,68,245,247
Sherman, David Sr. 51,52,57-70,74,75, 85,129

Sherman, David Jr. 58,67,77,106,109, 122,138,243
Sherman, Debra 68
Sherman, Donald 135
Sherman, Durfee 66,245
Sherman, Earl 70
Sherman, **Ebenezer** 47,48,51,52,53, 64,129
Sherman, Ebenezer 51,77
Sherman, Ebenezer 58
Sherman, Eber 35,41
Sherman, Eber 35
Sherman, Edmund 19,20,23
Sherman, Edmund 23
Sherman, Edmund 30
Sherman, Edmund 36,42
Sherman, Edna Mae 135,161,179,184, 188,190,200
Sherman, Edson D. 93
Sherman, Elias Dickinson 248
Sherman, Elisha 35
Sherman, Elizabeth 30
Sherman, Elizabeth 30
Sherman, Elizabeth 66,102
Sherman, Elmer E. 94,110
Sherman, Elnathon 48
Sherman, Elsie Mildred 136,174,179,184, 194,195,200,201
Sherman, Elsie Mildred 199,211,212,221
Sherman, Emeline A. 94,106,117,125, 131,138,142,172, 190
Sherman, Emeline, 137
Sherman, Emma Mae 68
Sherman, Ezeikel 22,25
Sherman, Ezra Allen 114,248
Sherman, Fanny M. 74,89
Sherman, Ferris 68,94,106,121,131
Sherman, Florence 135,185
Sherman, Frank Dempster 31,88
Sherman, George 65
Sherman, George H. 94,110
Sherman, George N. 94,104,111,112, 114,115,116,125, 128,130,132,138, 190
Sherman, Gideon 51
Sherman, Gideon 94
Sherman, Gideon (Hannah) 244
Sherman, Gideon (Mercy) 247
Sherman, Gideon (Sally) 66,77,245,247
Sherman, **Gideon** 59,70,73-90,96, 102,103,122,130, 132,220,243,261
Sherman, Gideon Cornel 62,77,243,244,247
Sherman, Gideon H. 74,89
Sherman, Gilbert 65
Sherman, Giles 58,75
Sherman, Grace 30
Sherman, Grace 30
Sherman, Grant Arthur 199,207,212,220, 221
Sherman, Hannah 29
Sherman, Hannah 36,43
Sherman, Harley 73,75,88
Sherman, Harriett 135
Sherman, **Harvey** 68,73,74,76,78,84, 93-117,122,123, 129,130,132,190, 220,260,261
Sherman, Harvey 103
Sherman, Henry 103
Sherman, Henry 22,24,25
Sherman, Henry Sr. 17,22,23
Sherman, Henry Jr. 17,22,23
Sherman, Herbert 67
Sherman, Hester 30
Sherman, Howard M. 94,111,125,128,132, 190
Sherman, Howell 68
Sherman, Humphrey 51
Sherman, Humphrey 65
Sherman, Humphrey 103
Sherman, Humphrey 57,62,66,67,76,77, 79,83,122,123,243, 244,245,247
Sherman, Irving 93,109
Sherman, Jabez 103
Sherman, Jacob 67
Sherman, James 30
Sherman, James A. 67,109
Sherman, James B. 93,108,109,123
Sherman, James Clark 136,165,179,192, 193,
Sherman, James Harvey 77
Sherman, James Sr. 31
Sherman, James Jr. 31
Sherman, James Larry (Larry) 199,206,207,209, 210,218,220
Sherman, James Larry Jr. 222
Sherman, James Schoolcraft 31,136,256
Sherman, Jay 93,109
Sherman, Jefferson 67
Sherman, Jennie, wife of Elmer E. 137
Sherman, Joanna 30
Sherman, Job 48
Sherman, Job 245
Sherman, John 21
Sherman, John 21
Sherman, John 22
Sherman, John 22
Sherman, John 22,103

Sherman, John 29
Sherman, John 30
Sherman, John 30
Sherman, John 30
Sherman, John 36,42
Sherman, John 47,48,243
Sherman, John 51
Sherman, John 58,69,70,77
Sherman, John 58
Sherman, John 103
Sherman, John (Chloe) 63,77,114,248
Sherman, John Dempster 31
Sherman, John Wilberforce 123,249
Sherman, John, Capt. 22,30
Sherman, John, Deacon 30
Sherman, John, Rev. 23,30
Sherman, Jonathan Sr. 31
Sherman, Joseph 30,103
Sherman, Joseph 30
Sherman, Joseph 58
Sherman, Josiah 65
Sherman, Julia, wife of Wllm. H. 94,110
Sherman, Julia 65
Sherman, Juob 67
Sherman, Kate 171
Sherman, Karen 222
Sherman. Larry 222
Sherman, Lemuel 51
Sherman, Lemuel 66
Sherman, Lillie Emma 135,154,166,167 179,185,186,200
Sherman, Margaret Alice 199,206,207,208, 218,220,225,229
Sherman, Martha 30
Sherman, Martha 31
Sherman, Martha 47
Sherman, Mary 22
Sherman, Mary 30
Sherman, Mary 30
Sherman, Mary 30
Sherman, Mary 31
Sherman, Mary 36
Sherman, Mary 36,43
Sherman, Mary 47
Sherman, Mary 73,76,89
Sherman, Mary 94,110
Sherman, Mathew 30
Sherman, Mehitabel 47
Sherman, Mercy 30
Sherman, Myron Adelbert Sr. 94,108,111,121, 122,131,135-196
Sherman, Myron Adelbert Jr. 135,152,173,179, 185,200
Sherman, Myron F. 93,104,106,108, 116,124,130
Sherman, Nathan 58
Sherman, Nathaniel 22
Sherman, Nathaniel 30
Sherman, Nathaniel 31
Sherman, Nathaniel 65
Sherman, Norma Jean 199,207,211,212, 213,221
Sherman, Oliver 21
Sherman, Orrin Henry 67
Sherman, Othniel 47
Sherman, Peleg 31,103
Sherman, Peleg 35
Sherman, Peleg 36,42,44,48
Sherman, Philip 31
Sherman, Phillp, Hon. 7,22,23,24,30,30, 35-44,60,129,220
Sherman, Phillipa 36,42
Sherman, Phineas 123
Sherman, Peleg 31,103
Sherman, Peleg 35
Sherman, Peleg 36,42,44,48
Sherman, Phoebe 22
Sherman, Phoebe 51
Sherman, Polly 67
Sherman, Priscilla 65
Sherman, Rebecca 47
Sherman, Remember 66
Sherman, Richard Updike 31
Sherman, Roger, Hon. 30,63,253
Sherman, Robert 21
Sherman, Robert 31
Sherman, Robert, Dr. 23
Sherman, Ruth 58
Sherman, Ruth 58
Sherman, Ruth 65
Sherman, Ruth 67
Sherman, Ruth 68
Sherman, Ruth 243
Sherman, Ruth Eugenie 136,163,179, 184,191,200
Sherman, Sally 58
Sherman, Sally 67
Sherman, Samson 36,42
Sherman, Samuel 22,23,24,25,31
Sherman, Samuel 22,30,31
Sherman, Samuel 29
Sherman, Samuel 30
Sherman, Samuel 30
Sherman, Samuel 30
Sherman, Samuel 31
Sherman, Samuel 103
Sherman, Samuel 35
Sherman, Samuel 36,41,42,47,48, 60,129
Sherman, Samuel 47
Sherman, Samuel 51
Sherman, Samuel 57,62,65

Sherman, Samuel 65
Sherman, Samuel 65
Sherman, Samuel 67,245
Sherman, Samuel S. 67,109
Sherman, Samuel, Hon. 23,30
Sherman, Sarah 30
Sherman, Sarah 30
Sherman, Sarah 35,42
Sherman, Sarah 47
Sherman, Sarah 65
Sherman, Sarah 65
Sherman, Sherman Hall 18,19
Sherman, Sophia 58,76
Sherman, Sophia F. 74,89
Sherman. Stephanie 222
Sherman, Stephen 35
Sherman, Stephen 58
Sherman, Stephen 62
Sherman, Stephen 66,243
Sherman, Sussanah 105
Sherman, Sussanah 243
Sherman, Taylor 30
Sherman, Terry 222
Sherman, Thankful 74
Sherman, Theophilus 30
Sherman, Thomas 21
Sherman, Thomas 21
Sherman, Thomas 21
Sherman, Thomas 22
Sherman, Thomas 31
Sherman, Triana 222
Sherman, Wanton 58,69,70,75
Sherman, Weaver 73,75,88
Sherman, Willette Helme 31
Sherman, William 22
Sherman, William 29
Sherman, William 30
Sherman, William 35
Sherman, William 36
Sherman, William 51
Sherman, William 58,62,69,70,75,77
Sherman, William H. 84
Sherman, William H. 94,109,110,111, 115,125
Sherman, *William Hz* 128,132,138
Sherman, William Hudson 58
Sherman, William Palmer 22
Sherman, William, Pilgrim 29
Sherman, William, Tecumseh 30,136,254-256
Sherman, Wright 65
Sherman, Zephaniah 67
Sherrill, Eliakim, Col. 112
Smith, A. C. 177
Smith, Beatrice 135,185
Smith, Gideon 107
Smith, Hazel Sibley 135,173,179,180, 185
Smith, Jack 135,185
Smith, James 80
Smith, Jodie 154
Smith, Joseph 140
Smith, Lillis F. 161,162,163,165
Smith, Lottie 199
Smith, Mr. 154
Smith, Robert 81
Smith, Sammy 135,185
Spear, Ebenezer 138
Spooner, Sara 36
Spooner, William 36
Springer Isreal 96
Springer, Samuel 80,81
St.Croix, James 215
Stallings, Henry 147,148
Stallings, Mrs. 147
Stanley, Jerry 219
Stanton, Amasa 78,102,103,104, 106,108,124,125, 126,127
Stanton, Amelia W. 103
Stanton, Elizabeth Cady 104
Stanton, Hannah Maria 103
Stanton, Lucy Sophonia 103
Stanton, Melinda 103
Stanton, Orville 103
Stanton, Polly 103
Starks, Archibald 102
Sterling, Mercia M. 103
Stevens, Ira 246
Stewart, Alex 181
Stockton, Mr. 150
Stratton, Mr. 37
Stroup, Lizzie 179
Sutton, John 180
Sweet, Giffie 35
Sweet, Mary 35
Swift, Robert 93
Swift, Leonard 93

T

Taft, Wllm., President 31,136
Tassel, Hattie 142
Tassel, James 102,132,142
Taylor, Othniel, General 138
Terry, Ebenezer 95
Terry, Luzina 95
Thaw, Harry K. 172
Thomas, Frank 168,172
Thorne, Mr. 178
Thumb, Mrs. Tom 140
Thumb, Tom 140

Tinney,	Hannah	67
Trelsar,	Percy	158
Tripp,	Martha	36,47
Tripp,	John	36
Tucker,	Eliza	66
Tucker,	Jacob	69
Twain,	Mark	167
Twig,	Mary	104,260
Tyler,	Charlotte J.	248

U

Uppeheire,	John	25

V

Van Marter,	Reverend	199
Vane,	Sir Henry	37

W

Wakefield,	Charley	177
Walker,	John	38
Waller,	Jane	21
Ward,	John	25
Ward,	Phillipa	22,24,25,31
Warde,	Robert	25
Warner,	Professor D.	146
Washington,	George, President	52,85,169
Washington,	Martha	169
Waterman,	Colonel	59
Webster,	Daniel	86
Webster,	Daniel	225
Wheelright,	Mr.	37
Whipple,	Mr.	66
Whipple,	Betsey	245
Whiting,	Anthony	22
Wilbeck,	Abram	96
Wilbeck,	Ester	96
Wilbore,	Samuel	38
Wilbur,	Samuel Shadrick	36
Wilcox,	Edward	35
Wilcox,	Mary	35
Wilcox,	Orin	107
Willard,	George L., Col.	112
William,	The Conqueror	12
Williams,	John W.	97
Williams,	Roger	38
Williams,	Elias	43
Williams,	Arnie	219,220
Wilson,	Osbond	243
Wilson,	Thomas	22
Wintworth,	Adelia	116
Wintworth,	Alcinda	116
Wright,	Artesmisia	65

X,Y,Z

Yaxley,	Elizabeth	22
Young,	Thomas F.	68
Young,	Abe	179

Errata and Updates
Going to Palmyra; Sherman Deeds
by Margaret Sherman Lutzvick

As with all good intentions in producing any complex published work compiled over a long period of time, there are some mistakes in the book that need to be corrected. As well, there are some new findings from recent research that both updates, adds to, and clarifies already correct information. They are as follows.

CORRECTIONS:

page 21, As stated in the book, the first three generations (1) Robert Sherman through (3)Oliver "...have not been proven for this genealogy...," but were gleaned from other private genealogies. The reader should disregard the accuracy of these first 3 generations.

page 22, Henry(9), wife Sara Rence Lawrence b 1610 should be Susan Lawrence [m 1568,] died September 13, 1610. It is correct on page 290 in the family tree.

page 22, John Sherman b August 17, 1585 in Dedham and married Grace Makin did not die in Watertown, MA as stated. He died in Essex, England Jan 24, 1616, and is buried in Great Horkesley, NW of Colchester, England.pages 23 and 307, (10) Edmund Sherman. Birth date should be about 1572 not 1595.

page 35, Phillip's grandson Peleg's birth date (1638) is incorrect. It should say "...after 1662."

page 37, third paragraph, last sentence. The date should be November 20, 1637 not 1737.

page51, second and last paragraphs. It should be Dartmouth, MA in both instances and not RI.

page 58, line 1. Mary Howell birth date should be 1772 not 1722.

page 66, 3rd paragraph, Anna Sherman Cogswell, 5th line. New research found that the children listed (Morris, Gideon, Nelson, Charles, and an infant) are William Cogswell Jr.'s children and not William Sr. Also Samuel Cogswell was the son of William and Anna Cogswell, not their grandson.

page 105, 2nd paragraph, 2nd sentence. Should read, ". . . brothers appeared to be twins." (grave records.)

page 105, same paragraph, it is an error that this Thomas Clark married Mary Twig. The 1850 census report shows that his wife was named Charity.

page 109, 4th paragraph, 3rd sentence. The sons of David Sherman Jr. should have read. "...Samuel, the son of David Jr. and James A., son of Samuel and grandson of David Jr."

page 243, 1st paragraph, middle of the page. Gideon Cornell Sherman was the second cousin of David Sherman Sr., and not the son of David's brother John. This made Gideon Cornell Sherman the third cousin of Humphrey Sherman. For more clarification please refer to pages 291-292 of the Sherman family tree. This is correct everywhere else in the book. (Also, see updates below.)

page 243, Also, according to new information, daughter Susannah Sherman was actually born in 1798 not 1793, and she married Reverend Wilson Osband not Osbond Wilson. They are both buried in the Newark, NY cemetery.

page 305, last entry. John Sherman b 1737 should read died 1807 not 1747.

pages 253-254, It should read "...four..." not five documents that Roger Sherman signed.

Appendix A-7; Harvey Sherman's land should have Sherman hatch marks.

Appendix B-3; 2nd line, William Sherman died after 1832 not in 1817 as reported by other Sherman family historians. This is correct elsewhere in the book.

Most sincere apologies are made for any inconvenience these errors may have caused.

UPDATES from ongoing research:

page 58. Ebenezer Sherman settled in Marion, Wayne County, NY according to a newly acquired copy of

his will.

page 66. Elizabeth Sherman b 7/30/1785 daughter of Humphrey Sherman and Mary Durfee, was married first to Jonathan Horton and second to Daniel Whipple.

page68. It is now known (after viewing surrogate court papers and other records) that Debra (Deborah) Sherman, daughter of David Sherman and Elizabeth Howell, was the first wife of Marquis de Lafayette Cole, (Marcus Cole) son of Benjamin and Amy Cole. Deborah was born August 8, 1796 in Wayne County, NY, and she died November 17, 1831 in Palmyra, Wayne County, NY. Marcus later married Rosanna Beal.

page 73. The source shown for page 58 above also shows the actual death date of Gideon Sherman, (1778-1852) to be January 7, 1852.

page 73. Two exciting discoveries were made. A query requesting the death certificate of Gideon and Thankful Sherman's daughter, Mary Sherman, yielded the answer of whom her mother, thus Harvey Sherman's mother, Thankful really was. The certificate named her mother as, "Mrs. Thankful SPRINGER Sherman born in RI." She was undoubtedly the daughter of Tiverton, RI Robert (Richard, William, John, Lawrence, John) and Rebecca Negus Springer who went in the mid 1790s to early Marion, Wayne Co., with their family. There were no other Springers in the area at that time. Robert's family included sons Isaac, (much written about) Richard, Robert, Isreal, and Samuel SPRINGER. The Springer farm was not far from the Gideon and David Sherman farms. Like the Shermans, most all of the Springers are buried in the Marion, NY Cemetery. Isaac's grave has not yet been found, but it is known from military records that he was alive in Palmyra in 1860. He is most probably also buried in Marion with his family. It is also thought that he married a Sherman. Another exciting find was that Rebecca SPRINGER (Benjamin, Isaac, Isaac, Jonathan) was the daughter of Tiverton, RI Benjamin NEGUS and Isabel SHELDON. This was found in Benjamin's 1797 RI Will where he referred to Robert and Rebecca Springer as, "...late of Tiverton...," which also proves the fact that the Springers arrived in Ontario/Wayne County, NY before 1797.

page 87-88. Although the contention remains that there never was a Harley Sherman, but instead a Harvey that was misspelled in previous genealogies, it has been found that there really was a Weaver Osborne Sherman (1800-1884) living in Erie County, PA in 1840 who married Amy Terry. (1795-1873) He was a doctor, and he died in Monroe, Green CO., WI. (From a descendant of Weaver Osborne Sherman)

page 94, line 17. New research showed that Lydia Maria Ferris was the daughter of Isaac Ferris (Elijah, Richard, Gilbert, Peter, John, Jeffery). Her history includes the marriage of her "leading man," Englishman Jeffery Ferris, to a woman of nobility.

pages 243 - 244. A more recent visit to Palmyra, Wayne County, NY proved that the two Gideons written about on these pages are one in the same. Gideon Cornell Sherman and his wife Ruth Lawton Sherman were found buried together in the East Palmyra Cemetery. Previous research was based on old grave records that had both Gideon's death date incorrect and listed the wrong wife, Hannah, buried next to him. The death date of Gideon on page 243 is correct. Ruth Lawton Sherman died March 2, 1857.

page 247. As speculated in the book, this Gideon Sherman (1790-1833) is more than ever thought to be the son of Gideon Cornell and Ruth Lawton Sherman, as he too was found buried near them in the East Palmyra Cemetery. It is further believed that he was the Gideon Sherman who married Mercy Eddy, as the marriage date and place was the same as Susannah Sherman, also the daughter of Gideon Cornell Sherman, to Rev. Wilson Osband. It appears that they had a double wedding. Stay tuned on this one.....

Appendix A-7. P. Peer, Abram See, John Hutchins, and Joseph Penwell are all Pratt family homes. It was learned that these men all married Pratt daughters.